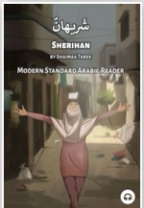
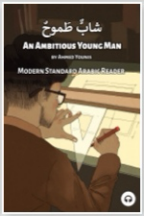


MODERN STANDARD ARABIC READERS

SUPPLEMENT:
COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS
AND SUMMARY

www.lingualism.com





lingualism

MODERN STANDARD ARABIC READERS

SUPPLEMENT: COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS AND SUMMARY

This free supplement provides the new comprehension and sequencing activities now included in the revised editions (published May 2025) of our previously published 30 Modern Standard Arabic Readers. Each story features 20 comprehension questions with sample answers to deepen your understanding, along with a sequencing exercise to help you review the story's key events.

- If you purchased a paperback copy before May 2025, this supplement is for you.
- If you purchased a PDF eBook from our website, the updated editions are available for download from your Account Page (Account → Downloads).

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Book 1: Like Looking in a Mirror	4
Book 2: Alexander's Curse	11
Book 3: The Guitar of Love	18
Book 4: My Arranged Marriage	24
Book 5: The Secret of Success	30
Book 6: Tahrir Square	36
Book 7: Silent Dreams	42
Book 8: The Fisherman and the Coin.....	48
Book 9: A Dog's Tale	54
Book 10: Friendship or Love?	60
Book 11: The Charlatan	66
Book 12: Sherihan	72
Book 13: Hope	78
Book 14: In the Desert.....	84
Book 15: The Mummy	90
Book 16: An Ambitious Young Man.....	96
Book 17: Where There's a Will	102
Book 18: Fatimah's Life	108
Book 19: Back to School	114
Book 20: Petra	120

Book 21: I Was Not Created to Stay	126
Book 22: The Farmer's Jar	132
Book 23: The Lottery Ticket.....	138
Book 24: The Cats of Beirut	144
Book 25: The Blond Killer	150
Book 26: How Much is the Fish?	156
Book 27: Where Are We Going?.....	162
Book 28: Khalil and the Multiverse.....	168
Book 29: Under the Almond Tree.....	174
Book 30: Dear Uncle Jassim.....	180

BOOK 1: LIKE LOOKING IN A MIRROR

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. ما مِهْنَةُ داليدا وماذا تُحِبُّ أَنْ تُصَوِّرَ؟
2. كَيْفَ قَابَلَتْ داليدا عَلِيَاءَ لِأَوَّلِ مَرَّةٍ؟
3. ماذا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ داليدا عِنْدَمَا رَأَتْ عَلِيَاءَ لِأَوَّلِ مَرَّةٍ؟
4. ما هِيَ الْأَشْيَاءُ الْمُشْتَرَكَةُ الَّتِي اكْتَشَفَتْهَا داليدا وَعَلِيَاءُ خِلَالَ لِقَائِهِمَا فِي الْمَقْهَى؟
5. كَمْ كَانَ عُمُرُ كُلِّ مِنْ داليدا وَعَلِيَاءَ؟
6. ماذا حَدَّثَ لَوَالِدِي عَلِيَاءَ بِالتَّبَيُّ؟
7. مَتَى كَشَفَ وَالِدَا داليدا الْحَقِيقَةَ عَنْ أُخْتِهَا التَّوَامِ؟
8. كَمْ كَانَ عُمُرُ التَّوَامَيْنِ عِنْدَمَا افْتَرَقَا؟
9. كَيْفَ تَمَّتْ عَمَلِيَّةُ خَطْفِ عَلِيَاءَ؟
10. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يُخْبِرِ وَالِدَا داليدا ابْنَتَهُمَا عَنْ أُخْتِهَا التَّوَامِ مِنْ قَبْلُ؟
11. ماذا كَانَتْ مِهْنَةُ عَلِيَاءَ؟
12. ماذا قَرَّرَتْ داليدا وَعَلِيَاءُ أَنْ تَفْعَلَا لِلتَّأَكُّدِ مِنْ كَوْنِهِمَا أُخْتَيْنِ؟
13. مَتَى حَصَلُوا عَلَى نَتِيجَةِ اخْتِبَارِ الْحِمِضِ النَّوَوِيِّ؟
14. ماذا حَدَّثَ بَعْدَ أَنْ تَأَكَّدَا مِنْ كَوْنِهِمَا أُخْتَيْنِ؟
15. فِي أَيِّ تَارِيخٍ قَابَلَتْ داليدا عَلِيَاءَ لِأَوَّلِ مَرَّةٍ؟
16. كَيْفَ اسْتَعْرِقَ حَدِيثُهُمَا الْأَوَّلُ فِي الْمَطْعَمِ؟
17. ماذا لَاحَظَتْ داليدا فِي ضَحَكَاتِ وَالِدَيْهَا قَبْلَ الْعُثُورِ عَلَى عَلِيَاءَ؟
18. ماذا كَانَتْ داليدا تُخَطِّطُ أَنْ تَفْعَلَ فِي الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي قَابَلَتْ فِيهِ عَلِيَاءَ؟
19. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ رَدُّهُ فِعْلٍ وَالِدَةِ داليدا عِنْدَمَا رَأَتْ صُورَ عَلِيَاءَ؟
20. مَا رَأَيْ داليدا فِي الْمُوَاجَهَةِ وَالصَّرَاحَةِ؟

1. What is Dalida's profession and what does she love to photograph?
2. How did Dalida first meet Alia?
3. What was Dalida's initial reaction when she saw Alia?
4. What similarities did Dalida and Alia discover they shared during their coffee meeting?
5. How old were both Dalida and Alia?
6. What happened to Alia's adoptive parents?
7. When did Dalida's parents reveal the truth about her twin sister?
8. How old were the twins when they were separated?
9. What were the circumstances of Alia's kidnapping?
10. Why didn't Dalida's parents tell her about her twin sister earlier?
11. What was Alia's career?
12. What did Dalida and Alia decide to do to confirm they were sisters?
13. When did they receive the DNA test results?
14. What happened after they confirmed they were sisters?
15. On what date did Dalida first meet Alia?
16. How long did Dalida and Alia's first conversation in the restaurant last?
17. What did Dalida notice about her parents' smiles before finding Alia?
18. What was Dalida originally planning to do the day she met Alia?
19. How did Dalida's mother initially react when shown the photos of Alia?
20. What does Dalida believe about confrontation and honesty?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. داليدا مُصَوِّرةٌ تُحِبُّ تَصْوِيرَ الشَّوَارِعِ والنَّاسِ والحَيَاةِ بِأَشْكَالِهَا الْمُخْتَلِفَةِ.
2. رَأَتْ عَلِيَاءَ وَهِيَ تُؤَدِّي التَّمثِيلَ الصَّامِتَ فِي وَسْطِ مَدِينَةِ الْقَاهِرَةِ حَيْثُ تَجَمَّعَ النَّاسُ لِمُشَاهَدَتِهَا.
3. إِنَّدْهَشَتْ لِأَنَّ عَلِيَاءَ كَانَتْ تُشَبِّهُهَا تَمَامًا، كَمَا لَوْ كَانَتْ تَنْظُرُ إِلَى نَفْسِهَا فِي الْمِرَاةِ وَلَكِنْ بِمَلَابِسٍ مُخْتَلِفَةٍ.
4. كَانَتَا تَحِبَّانِ نَفْسَ نَوْعِ الْقَهْوَةِ، وَنَفْسَ الْأَفْلامِ، وَتَشْتَرِكَانِ فِي حُبِّ الْقِرَاءَةِ.
5. كَانَتَا فِي الثَّلَاثِينَ مِنَ الْعُمُرِ.
6. تُوَفِّيَا فِي حَادِثٍ قَبْلَ خَمْسِ سَنَوَاتٍ مِنْ وَقْعِ الْقِصَّةِ.
7. كَشَفَا الْحَقِيقَةَ بَعْدَمَا أَظْهَرَتْ لَهُمُ الصُّورَ الَّتِي التَّقَطَّتْهَا لِعَلِيَاءَ.
8. كَانَ عُمُرُهُمَا أَرْبَعَ سَنَوَاتٍ، بَعْدَ شَهْرٍ مِنْ عِيدِ مِيلَادِهِمَا.
9. تَمَّ اخْتِطَافُهَا مِنَ السَّيَّارَةِ وَهُمْ فِي طَرِيقِهِمْ إِلَى مَنَزْلِ جَدَّتِهِمْ فِي الْيَوْمِ، حَيْثُ نَسِيَ وَالِدُهُمَا إِغْلَاقَ السَّيَّارَةِ أَثْنَاءَ تَسَوُّقِهِ وَكَانَتْ وَالِدَتُهُمَا نَائِمَةً.
10. فَقَدَا الْأَمَلَ فِي الْعُثُورِ عَلَيْهَا بَعْدَ أَرْبَعِ سَنَوَاتٍ عِنْدَمَا أَعْلَنْتِ السُّرْطَةُ وَفَاتَهَا، وَأَرَادَا حِمَايَتَهَا مِنَ الْحُزْنِ.
11. كَانَتْ مُمَثِّلَةً مَسْرُحِيَّةً وَتُقَدِّمُ عُرُوضَ التَّمثِيلِ الصَّامِتِ فِي الشَّارِعِ وَتُنَشِّرُ الْفِيدْيُوهِاتِ عَلَى الْيُوتْيُوبِ.
12. قَرَّرَتَا إِجْرَاءَ اخْتِبَارِ الْحِمُضِ النَّوَوِيِّ.
13. أَظْهَرَتْ نَتِيجَةَ الْإِخْتِبَارِ الْإِجَابِيَّةِ فِي ٣١ دَيْسَمْبَرِ.
14. انْتَقَلَتْ عَلِيَاءُ لِلْعَيْشِ مَعَهُمْ وَبَدَأَتَا فِي تَعْوِيضِ مَا فَاتَ.
15. فِي ٢٦ دَيْسَمْبَرِ ٢٠٢٠.
16. دَامَتِ الْمُحَادَثَةُ ثَلَاثَ سَاعَاتٍ، وَمَعَ ذَلِكَ بَدَأَ الْوَقْتُ يَمُرُّ دُونَ أَنْ يَشْعُرَ بِهِ أَحَدٌ.
17. شَعَرَتْ أَنَّ ابْتِسَامَاتِهِمْ لَمْ تَكُنْ مُكْتَمِلَةً، وَأَذْرَكَتْ لَاحِظًا أَنَّ ذَلِكَ كَانَ بِسَبَبِ فَقْدَانِ نِصْفِهِمُ الْآخَرِ.
18. كَانَتْ تَنْوِي الْخُرُوجَ وَالنِّقَاطَ الصُّورِ.

19. تَأَثَّرَتْ وَدَمَعَتْ عَيْنَاهَا وَحَاوَلَتْ الْقَوْلَ بِأَنَّ دَالِيداً رَبِّمَا كَانَتْ تُصَوِّرُ نَفْسَهَا.
20. هِيَ تَعْتَقِدُ أَنَّ الْمُوَاجَهَةَ وَالصَّرَاحَةَ هُمَا أَفْضَلُ حَلٍّ لِجَمِيعِ الْمَشَاكِلِ، بَيْنَمَا الْكَذِبُ وَالْهَرُوبُ يَزِيدَانِ الْمَشْكَلَةَ سُوءًا.

1. Dalida is a photographer who loves photographing streets, people, and life in its various forms.
2. She saw Alia performing as a mime artist in downtown Cairo, where many people had gathered to watch her performance.
3. She was amazed because Alia looked exactly like her, as if she was looking in a mirror but with different clothes.
4. They shared the same coffee preference, enjoyed similar movies, and both loved reading.
5. They were both 30 years old.
6. They died in an accident five years before the story takes place.
7. They revealed the truth after Dalida showed them the photos she took of Alia.
8. They were four years old, one month after their birthday.
9. She was kidnapped from their car while traveling to their grandmother's house in Fayoum. Their father had left the car unlocked while shopping, and their mother was asleep.
10. They lost hope of finding her after four years when police declared her dead, and they wanted to protect Dalida from the pain of loss.
11. She was a theater actress who also performed mime shows in the streets and uploaded videos to YouTube.
12. They decided to take a DNA test.
13. They received the positive results on December 31st.
14. Alia came to live with Dalida and her family, and they began making up for lost time together.
15. December 26, 2020.

16. Their conversation lasted three hours without them realizing it.
17. She felt their smiles weren't complete, and later realized it was because half of their family was missing.
18. She was planning to go out and take photographs.
19. She became emotional, with tears in her eyes, and tried to suggest that maybe Dalida had photographed herself.
20. She believes confrontation and honesty are the best solutions to all problems, while lying and avoidance only make problems worse.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

_____ أجزيا اختبار الحَمْضِ النَّوِيِّ وَظَهَرَتِ النَّتِيجَةُ فِي ٣١ دَيْسَمْبَرٍ مُؤَكَّدَةً أَنَّهُمَا أُخْتَانِ.

_____ فِي الْيَوْمِ التَّالِي، قَابَلَ الْوَالِدَانِ عَلِيَاءَ فِي الْمَطْعَمِ وَحَكَا لَهَا الْقِصَّةَ.

_____ فِي ٢٦ دَيْسَمْبَرٍ ٢٠٢٠، شَاهَدَتْ دَالِيدَا عَلِيَاءَ تُؤَدِّي عَرْضًا فِي وَسَطِ الْمَدِينَةِ.

_____ كَبُرَتْ دَالِيدَا وَأَصْبَحَتْ مُصَوِّرَةً، وَكَبُرَتْ عَلِيَاءُ وَأَصْبَحَتْ مُمَثِّلَةً.

_____ أَخْبَرَ الْوَالِدَانِ دَالِيدَا بِالْحَقِيقَةِ عَنْ أُخْتِهَا التَّوَامِ.

_____ خُطِفَتْ عَلِيَاءُ مِنَ السَّيَّارَةِ وَهُمْ فِي طَرِيقِهِمْ إِلَى الْفَيْوَمِ، وَبَعْدَ أَرْبَعِ سَنَوَاتٍ أَعْلَنْتِ الشُّرْطَةُ وَفَاتَهَا.

_____ جَلَسَتْ فِي مَطْعَمٍ وَاکْتَشَفْنَا أَنَّهُمَا مُتَشَابِهَتَانِ فِي أُمُورٍ كَثِيرَةٍ.

_____ انْتَقَلَتْ عَلِيَاءُ لِلْعَيْشِ مَعَ دَالِيدَا وَوَالِدَيْهَا وَبَدَأَتْ فِي تَعْوِيضِ مَا فَاتَ.

_____ عَادَتْ دَالِيدَا إِلَى الْمَنْزِلِ وَارَتْ وَالِدَيْهَا الصُّورَ.

_____ وُلِدَتْ دَالِيدَا وَعَلِيَاءُ تَوَآمَيْنِ وَعَاشَتَا مَعًا حَتَّى بَلَغَتَا الرَّابِعَةَ مِنَ الْعُمْرِ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 9 They did a DNA test, and the results came back on December 31st confirming they were sisters.
- 8 The next day, the parents met Alia at the restaurant and told her the story.
- 4 On December 26, 2020, Dalida saw Alia performing downtown.
- 3 Dalida grew up to become a photographer, and Alia grew up to become an actress.
- 7 The parents told Dalida the truth about her twin sister.
- 2 Alia was kidnapped from the car on the way to Fayoum, and police declared her dead after four years of searching.
- 5 They sat in a restaurant and discovered they had many things in common.
- 10 Alia moved in with Dalida and her parents, and they began making up for lost time.
- 6 Dalida returned home and showed her parents the photos.
- 1 Dalida and Alia were born twins and lived together until they were four years old.

BOOK 2: ALEXANDER'S CURSE

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. مَنْ هُوَ قَاسِمٌ سُلْطَانٌ عَفِيفِي وَلِمَاذَا كَانَ الْإِنْجِلِيزُ يَكْرَهُونَهُ؟
2. لِمَاذَا أَرْسَلَهُ رَئِيسُهُ إِلَى الْإِسْكَندَرِيَّةِ؟
3. مَا رَأْيُ قَاسِمٍ فِي الْعَرَّافِينَ وَالْخُرَافَاتِ؟
4. مَنْ تَكُونُ مَارِيَا وَلِمَاذَا لَمْ يَذْهَبْ قَاسِمٌ إِلَى الْإِسْكَندَرِيَّةِ مُنْذُ خَمْسِ سَنَوَاتٍ؟
5. كَمْ عَدَدُ الصَّيَّادِينَ فِي الْإِسْكَندَرِيَّةِ وَكَمْ عَدَدُ الَّذِينَ قَابَلَهُمْ قَاسِمٌ؟
6. مَا هِيَ "لَعْنَةُ الْإِسْكَندَرِ" وَمَتَى بَدَأَتْ؟
7. لِمَاذَا تَوَقَّفَ الْمِصْرِيُّونَ عَنِ الْبَحْثِ عَنْ قَبْرِ الْإِسْكَندَرِ؟
8. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ لِمُوسَى وَلِمَاذَا دَخَلَ الْمُسْتَشْفَى؟
9. مَنْ كَانَ يَعْرِفُ سِرَّ مَارِيَا وَلِمَاذَا؟
10. لِمَاذَا قَتَلَتْ مَارِيَا الرَّجُلَ الْإِنْجِلِيزِيَّ؟
11. كَيْفَ عَاشَتْ مَارِيَا فِي الْإِسْكَندَرِيَّةِ دُونَ أَنْ يَعْرِفَهَا أَحَدٌ؟
12. مَاذَا كَانَتْ عَلاَقَةُ الرَّجُلِ الْإِنْجِلِيزِيِّ الَّذِي تَوَفَّى بِمُوسَى؟
13. كَيْفَ اكْتَشَفَ قَاسِمٌ تَوْرُطَ مُوسَى؟
14. مَا الَّذِي جَعَلَ قَاسِمًا يَشْكُ فِي الْعَرَّافَةِ؟
15. لِمَاذَا اخْتَارَتْ مَارِيَا أَنْ تَكُونَ عَرَّافَةً؟
16. مَا كَانَ الصَّرَاعُ الَّذِي وَاجَهَهُ قَاسِمٌ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
17. مَاذَا قَالَتْ مَارِيَا لِقَاسِمٍ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
18. لِمَاذَا كَتَبَ قَاسِمٌ فِي التَّقْرِيرِ أَنَّ السَّبَبَ "لَعْنَةُ الْإِسْكَندَرِ"؟
19. مَا كَانَ دَوْرُ الْعَرَّافَةِ فِي بَدَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ وَنِهَايَتِهَا؟
20. كَيْفَ سَاعَدَ مُوسَى مَارِيَا؟

1. Who is Qassem Sultan Afifi and why did the English hate him?
2. Why did his boss send him to Alexandria?
3. What was Qassem's opinion of fortune-tellers and superstitions?
4. Who was Maria and why hadn't Qassem been to Alexandria for five years?
5. How many fishermen were there in Alexandria and how many did Qassem meet?
6. What was "Alexander's Curse" and when did it start?
7. Why did Egyptians stop searching for Alexander's tomb?
8. What happened to Musa and why did he enter the hospital?
9. Who knew Maria's secret and why?
10. Why did Maria kill the Englishman?
11. How did Maria live in Alexandria without being recognized?
12. What was the relationship between the dead Englishman and Musa?
13. How did Qassem discover Musa's involvement?
14. What made Qassem suspicious of the fortune-teller?
15. Why did Maria choose to become a fortune-teller?
16. What was the conflict Qassem faced at the end?
17. What did Maria tell Qassem at the end?
18. Why did Qassem write in the report that the cause was "Alexander's Curse"?
19. What was the fortune-teller's role at the beginning and end of the story?
20. How did Musa help Maria?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ أَكْفَأَ ضَابِطِ شُرْطَةٍ فِي جِهَازِ الْأَمْنِ الْمِصْرِيِّ، وَكَانَ مِنْ عَائِلَةٍ شَارَكَتْ فِي الثَّوْرَةِ ضِدَّ الْإِنْجِلِيزِ.
2. لِلتَّحْقِيقِ فِي وَفَاةِ رَجُلٍ إِنْجِلِيزِيٍّ وَلِطَمَآنَةِ الْإِنْجِلِيزِ بِأَنَّ الشُّرْطَةَ مُهْتَمَّةٌ بِالْقَضِيَّةِ.
3. كَانَ يَرَى أَنَّهُمْ لِمُصَوِّصٍ لِكِنَّهُمْ مُفْعَمُونَ بِالْحَيَوِيَّةِ وَيَسْتَحِقُّونَ الْمَالَ الَّذِي يَأْخُذُونَهُ.
4. كَانَتْ حَبِيبَتُهُ الْيُونَانِيَّةُ، وَرَفَضَ وَالِدُهُ زَوَاجَهُمَا لِأَنَّهَا أَعْجَنِيَّةٌ.
5. كَانَ هُنَاكَ أَكْثَرُ مِنْ خَمْسِينَ صَبَايَاً وَاسْتَطَاعَ جَمْعُ ثَلَاثَةِ وَخَمْسِينَ مِنْهُمْ.
6. كَانَتْ لَعْنَةً تُصِيبُ كُلَّ مَنْ يَبْحَثُ عَنْ قَبْرِ الْإِسْكَندَرِ، وَبَدَأَتْ مِنْذُ مِائَةِ عَامٍ عِنْدَمَا تُوُفِّيَ رَجُلٌ مِصْرِيٌّ ثَرِيٌّ أَثْنَاءَ بَحْثِهِ عَنِ الْقَبْرِ.
7. لِأَنَّهُ بَعْدَ وَفَاةِ ثَلَاثَةِ مِصْرِيِّينَ أَثْنَاءَ بَحْثِهِمْ عَنِ الْقَبْرِ، اقْتَتَعَ النَّاسُ بِاللَّعْنَةِ.
8. دَخَلَ الْمُسْتَشْفَى بِسَبَبِ الْتِهَابٍ رِئَوِيٍّ مِنَ الْمَاءِ وَالْمَطَرِ وَالْبَرْدِ.
9. كَانَ مُوسَى يَعْرِفُ سِرَّهَا لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُحِبُّهَا وَسَاعَدَهَا يَوْمَ قَتْلِ الْإِنْجِلِيزِيِّ.
10. لِتَجْعَلَ قَاسِمًا يَعُودُ إِلَى الْإِسْكَندَرِيَّةِ بَعْدَ غِيَابٍ دَامَ خَمْسَ سَنَاتٍ.
11. غَيَّرَتْ مَظْهَرَهَا وَأَصْبَحَتْ عَرَافَةً وَلَمْ يَعْرِفْ أَحَدٌ أَنَّهَا مَارِيَا.
12. كَانَتْ عِلَاقَتُهُمَا جَيِّدَةً جَدًّا وَلَمْ يَرَهُمَا أَحَدٌ يَتَجَادَلَانِ.
13. عِنْدَمَا اكْتَشَفَ أَنَّ رِوَايَتَهُ عَنِ الْمَطَرِ وَالْبَحْرِ غَيْرُ مُتَنَاسِقَةٍ وَكَشَفَتْ وَالِدَتُهُ كَذِبَهُ.
14. عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَتْ تَفَاصِيلَ عَنْ عِلَاقَتِهِ بِمَارِيَا وَقُبُلَتِهِمَا الْأُولَى عِنْدَ الْعُمُودِ.
15. لِتَتِمَّكَنَ مِنَ الْعَيْشِ فِي الْإِسْكَندَرِيَّةِ دُونَ أَنْ يَعْرِفَ أَحَدٌ حَقِيقَتَهَا.
16. الصَّرَاحُ بَيْنَ حُبِّهِ لِمَارِيَا وَوَاجِبِهِ كَضَابِطِ شُرْطَةٍ.
17. قَالَتْ لَهُ إِنَّهَا سَتَنْتَظِرُهُ سَوَاءَ جَاءَ لِلْقَبْضِ عَلَيْهَا أَوْ لِرِيزَاتِهَا.
18. لِحِمَايَةِ مَارِيَا وَإِخْفَاءِ الْحَقِيقَةِ.
19. فِي الْبِدَايَةِ حَذَرَتْ قَاسِمًا مِنْ بَنَاتِ الْإِسْكَندَرِيَّةِ، وَفِي النَّهَايَةِ اتَّضَحَ أَنَّهَا مَارِيَا نَفْسُهَا.
20. أَوَاهَا مِنَ الْمَطَرِ بَعْدَ قَتْلِ الْإِنْجِلِيزِيِّ وَحَافَظَ عَلَى سِرِّهَا.

1. He was the most qualified police officer in the Egyptian security apparatus, from a wealthy family that participated in the revolution against the English.
2. To investigate the death of an Englishman and to assure the English that the police were taking the case seriously.
3. He thought they were thieves but lively, and deserved the money they took for the effort they put into their performances.
4. She was his Greek girlfriend, and his father had refused their marriage because she was a foreigner.
5. There were more than 50 fishermen, and he managed to gather 53 of them.
6. It was a curse that affected anyone who searched for Alexander's tomb, starting 100 years ago when a wealthy Egyptian man died while searching for it.
7. After three Egyptians died while searching for the tomb, people became convinced of the curse.
8. He entered the hospital due to pneumonia from water, rain, and cold.
9. Musa knew her secret because he loved her and helped her the day she killed the Englishman.
10. To bring Qassem back to Alexandria after being away for five years.
11. She changed her appearance and became a fortune-teller, and no one knew she was Maria.
12. They had a very good relationship and no one ever saw them argue.
13. When he found inconsistencies in his story about the rain and sea, and his mother exposed his lie.
14. When she knew details about his relationship with Maria and their first kiss at the pillar.

15. So she could live in Alexandria without anyone knowing her true identity.
16. The conflict between his love for Maria and his duty as a police officer.
17. She would wait for him whether he came to arrest her or to visit her.
18. To protect Maria and to hide the truth.
19. At the beginning she warned Qassem about Alexandria's girls, and at the end it was revealed she was Maria herself.
20. He sheltered her from the rain after she killed the Englishman and kept her secret.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ وَجَدَ رِسَالَةً مِنْ الْعَرَّافَةِ فِي الْفُنْدُقِ وَقَرَّرَ تَأْجِيلَ سَفَرِهِ.
- _____ وَصَلَ قَاسِمٌ إِلَى الْإِسْكَندَرِيَّةِ وَبَدَأَ التَّحْقِيقَ فِي وَفَاةِ الرَّجُلِ الْإِنْجِلِيزِيِّ.
- _____ عَادَ قَاسِمٌ إِلَى الْقَاهِرَةِ وَكَتَبَ فِي التَّقْرِيرِ أَنَّ السَّبَبَ "لَعْنَةُ الْإِسْكَندَرِ".
- _____ اكْتَشَفَ تَنَافُضًا فِي رِوَايَةِ مُوسَى.
- _____ قَابَلَ قَاسِمٌ مُوسَى وَعَرَفَ أَنَّهُ كَانَ مَرِيضًا مِنَ الْمَطَرِ وَالْهَرْدِ فِي لَيْلَةِ الْجَرِيمَةِ.
- _____ اكْتَشَفَ أَنَّ الْعَرَّافَةَ هِيَ مَارِيَّا وَذَهَبَ إِلَى عَمُودِ السَّوَارِي.
- _____ ذَهَبَ إِلَى مَنْزِلِ مُوسَى وَوَجَّهَهُ بِالْحَقِيقَةِ.
- _____ اعْتَرَفَتْ مَارِيَّا بِالْقَتْلِ وَشَرَحَتْ أَنَّهَا فَعَلَتْ ذَلِكَ لِإِحْضَارِهِ.
- _____ حَذَرَتِ الْعَرَّافَةُ قَاسِمًا قَبْلَ رُكُوبِهِ الْقِطَارَ الْمُتَّجِهَ إِلَى الْإِسْكَندَرِيَّةِ.
- _____ قَابَلَ الصَّيَّادِينَ وَسَمِعَ عَنْ لَعْنَةِ الْإِسْكَندَرِ وَقِصَّةِ وَفَاةِ الْبَاحِثِينَ عَنِ الْقَبْرِ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 6 He found a message from the fortune-teller at the hotel and decided to delay his departure.
- 2 Qassem arrived in Alexandria and began investigating the Englishman's death.
- 10 Qassem returned to Cairo and wrote in the report that the cause was "Alexander's Curse."
- 5 He discovered inconsistencies in Musa's story.
- 4 Qassem met Musa and learned that he had fallen ill from the rain and cold on the night of the crime.
- 8 He discovered the fortune-teller was Maria and went to Pompey's Pillar.
- 7 He went to Musa's house and confronted him with the truth.
- 9 Maria confessed to the killing and explained she did it to bring him back.
- 1 The fortune-teller warned Qassem before he boarded the train to Alexandria.
- 3 He met the fishermen and heard about Alexander's Curse and the story of those who died searching for the tomb.

BOOK 3: THE GUITAR OF LOVE

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِمَاذَا كَانَ عَلَاءٌ دَائِمًا آخِرَ مَنْ يَصْعَدُ إِلَى الْحَافِلَةِ؟
2. مَا الَّذِي جَعَلَ عَلَاءًا يُفَضِّلُ الْجُلُوسَ عَلَى الْجَانِبِ الْأَيْمَنِ فِي الْحَافِلَةِ؟
3. مَاذَا طَلَبَ أَحْمَدُ مِنْ عَلَاءٍ فِي بَدَايَةِ الْيَوْمِ؟
4. لِمَاذَا كَانَ عَلَاءٌ خَائِفًا مِنَ الْمُشَارَكَةِ فِي الْإِذَاعَةِ الْمَدْرَسِيَّةِ؟
5. كَيْفَ حَصَلَ عَلَاءٌ عَلَى مَالِ الرَّحْلَتَيْنِ؟
6. مَا سِرُّ اخْتِيَارِ عَلَاءٍ لِفَرِيقِ RA فِي الْمَلْعَبِ؟
7. مَاذَا نَقَشَ عَلَاءٌ عَلَى التُّفَاحَةِ؟
8. كَيْفَ وَصَلَتِ الْقِيثَارَةُ إِلَى رَنَّا؟
9. لِمَاذَا اخْتَارَ عَلَاءٌ اسْتِخْدَامَ عَصَاةٍ خَشَبِيَّةٍ مَعَ الثُّعْبَانِ؟
10. مَا كَانَ تَفْسِيرُ عَلَاءٍ لِحَرَكَةِ الثُّعْبَانِ مَعَ النَّايِ؟
11. مَاذَا كَانَ مَكْتُوبًا عَلَى الْأُورَاقِ فِي الْقِيثَارَةِ؟
12. كَيْفَ اخْتَارَ عَلَاءٌ وَرَنَّا اسْمَ فِرْقَتِهِمَا؟
13. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يُخْبِرْ عَلَاءٌ رَنَّا عَنِ الْقِيثَارَةِ فِي الْبَدَايَةِ؟
14. مَاذَا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ رَنَّا عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَتْ أَنَّ الْقِيثَارَةَ كَانَتْ لِعَلَاءٍ؟
15. مَاذَا كَانَ يَفْعَلُ عَلَاءٌ عِنْدَمَا كَانَ يَتَّصِلُ بِرَنَّا فِي الْبَدَايَةِ؟
16. مَاذَا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ الْمُعَلِّمِينَ عَلَى عَرَفِ عَلَاءٍ وَرَنَّا فِي الْحَفْلَةِ؟
17. كَيْفَ سَاعَدَ عَلَاءٌ رَنَّا فِي تَعَلُّمِ الْعَرَفِ عَلَى الْقِيثَارَةِ؟
18. مَاذَا كَانَ شُعُورُ عَلَاءٍ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى الْقِيثَارَةَ مَعَ رَنَّا فِي رِحْلَةِ الصَّحْرَاءِ؟
19. لِمَاذَا كَتَبَ عَلَاءٌ رَقْمَ رَنَّا عَلَى يَدِهِ؟
20. مَاذَا كَانَ الشُّعَارُ النَّهَايِيُّ لِلْفِرْقَةِ الْمَوْسِيقِيَّةِ؟

1. Why was Alaa always the last one to get on the bus?
2. What made Alaa prefer sitting on the right side of the bus?
3. What did Ahmad ask Alaa to do at the beginning of the day?
4. Why was Alaa afraid to participate in the school broadcast?
5. How did Alaa get money for both trips?
6. What was the secret behind Alaa's choice of team RA at the stadium?
7. What did Alaa carve on the apple?
8. How did the guitar reach Rana?
9. Why did Alaa choose to use a wooden stick with the snake?
10. What was Alaa's explanation for the snake's movement with the flute?
11. What was written on the papers in the guitar?
12. How did Alaa and Rana choose their band's name?
13. Why didn't Alaa tell Rana about the guitar at first?
14. What was Rana's reaction when she learned the guitar was Alaa's?
15. What did Alaa do when he first called Rana?
16. What was the teachers' reaction to Alaa and Rana's performance at the ceremony?
17. How did Alaa help Rana learn to play the guitar?
18. How did Alaa feel when he saw the guitar with Rana on the desert trip?
19. Why did Alaa write Rana's number on his hand?
20. What was the final emblem of the musical band?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِأَنَّ بَيْتَهُ كَانَ الْأَقْرَبَ إِلَى الْمَدْرَسَةِ.
2. لِيَتِمَّكَنَ مِنَ النَّظَرِ إِلَى رَنَا الَّتِي تَجْلِسُ خَلْفَ السَّائِقِ عَلَى الْيَسَارِ.
3. طَلَبَ مِنْهُ أَنْ يَحِلَّ مَحَلَّهُ فِي الْإِذَاعَةِ الْمَدْرَسِيَّةِ لِأَنَّهُ مَرِيضٌ.
4. لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يُشَارِكْ فِيهَا مِنْ قَبْلُ وَخَافَ أَنْ يُخْطِئَ.
5. عَنْ طَرِيقِ الْعَزْفِ عَلَى الْقِيثَارَةِ فِي حَفْلِ تَخْرُجٍ جَامِعِيٍّ.
6. اخْتَارَهُ لِأَنَّ الْحُرُوفَ تُذَكِّرُهُ بِاسْمِ رَنَا.
7. نَقَشَ عَلَيْهَا شَكْلَ قَلْبٍ.
8. نَسِيَهَا عَلَاءٌ فِي حَفْلِ التَّخْرُجِ وَوَجَدَهَا شَخْصٌ وَأَوْصَلَهَا إِلَى رَنَا بَعْدَ أَنْ وَجَدَ رَقْمَهَا مَكْتُوبًا عَلَيْهَا.
9. لِيَتِمَّكَنَ مِنَ التَّحَكُّمِ فِي حَرَكَةِ الثُّغْبَانِ وَإِبْعَادِهِ عَنِ الْمَكَانِ.
10. قَالَ إِنَّ الثَّعَابِينَ لَا تَسْمَعُ وَتَتَحَرَّكُ فَقَطَّ مَعَ حَرَكَةِ النَّايِ نَفْسِهِ.
11. كَانَتْ جَمِيعُهَا رَسَائِلَ حُبٍّ مِنْ عَلَاءٍ لِرَنَا.
12. اخْتَارَا RA مِنَ الْحُرُوفِ الْأُولَى مِنْ اسْمَيْهِمَا (رَنَا وَعَلَاءُ).
13. لِيَتِمَّكَنَ مِنَ الْإِسْتِمْرَارِ فِي تَعْلِيمِهَا وَالتَّقَرُّبِ مِنْهَا.
14. قَالَتْ لَهُ إِنَّهَا مَحْظُوظَةٌ لِكُونِهَا مَعَهُ.
15. كَانَ يَضَعُ يَدَهُ عَلَى فَمِهِ وَلَا يَتَكَلَّمُ، فَقَطَّ يَسْتَمِعُ إِلَى صَوْتِهَا وَهِيَ تَقُولُ "أَلُو".
16. كَانُوا سُعْدَاءَ وَفَخُورِينَ بِهِمَا وَوَصَفُوهُمَا كَفَرْقَةٍ مُوسِيقِيَّةٍ رَائِعَةٍ.
17. جَلَسَ مَعَهَا وَعَلَّمَهَا أَثْنَاءَ رِحْلَةِ الصَّحْرَاءِ ثُمَّ وَاصِلًا التَّدْرِيبَ مَعًا.
18. كَانَ سَعِيدًا وَابْتَسَمَ عِنْدَمَا رَأَاهَا مَعَهَا.
19. لِيَحْفَظَهُ وَيَتَّصِلَ بِهَا، وَكَتَبَهُ تَحْتَ كُمِّ قَمِيصِهِ حَتَّى لَا يَرَاهُ أَحَدٌ.
20. رَقَّمَ هَاتِفَ رَنَا عَلَى الْقِيثَارَتَيْنِ.

1. Because his house was the closest to the school.
2. So he could look at Rana who always sat behind the driver on the left.
3. To take his place in the school broadcast because he was sick.
4. Because he had never participated before and was afraid of making mistakes.
5. By playing guitar at a university graduation ceremony.
6. He chose it because the letters reminded him of Rana's name.
7. He carved a heart shape on it.
8. Alaa forgot it at the graduation ceremony and someone found it and delivered it to Rana after finding her number written on it.
9. To be able to control the snake's movement and guide it away from the area.
10. He explained that snakes can't hear and only move with the physical movement of the flute itself.
11. They were all love letters from Alaa to Rana.
12. They chose RA from the first letters of their names (Rana and Alaa).
13. So he could continue teaching her and get closer to her.
14. She told him she was lucky to have him.
15. He would put his hand over his mouth and not speak, just listening to her voice saying "hello."
16. They were happy and proud of them and described them as a wonderful musical group.
17. He sat with her and taught her during the desert trip and then they continued practicing together.
18. He was happy and smiled when he saw it with her.
19. To memorize it and call her, and he wrote it under his shirt sleeve so no one would see it.
20. Rana's phone number on both guitars.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ يَزْكِبُ عَلَاءُ الْحَافِلَةَ الْمَدْرَسِيَّةَ وَيُحِبُّ رُؤْيَا رَنَا.
- _____ وَجَدَتْ رَنَا قِيثَارَةَ عَلَاءٍ وَحَاوَلَتْ التَّلْعَمَ عَلَيْهَا.
- _____ عَزَفَ عَلَاءٌ فِي حَفْلِ تَخْرُجٍ لِيَحْصُلَ عَلَى مَالِ الرَّحْلَتَيْنِ.
- _____ فِي رِحْلَةِ الصَّخْرَاءِ، عَلَّمَ عَلَاءٌ رَنَا الْعَزْفَ وَعَبَّرَ عَنْ حُبِّهِ.
- _____ اعْتَرَفَ عَلَاءٌ لِرَنَا أَنَّ الْقِيثَارَةَ كَانَتْ لَهُ.
- _____ أَخَذَ عَلَاءٌ رَقْمَ رَنَا مِنْ وَرَقَةِ الْبَيِّنَاتِ وَاتَّصَلَ بِهَا.
- _____ عَزَفَ عَلَاءٌ وَرَنَا مَعًا فِي حَفْلِ التَّخْرُجِ.
- _____ كَوَّنَ عَلَاءٌ وَرَنَا فِرْقَةً RA وَعَمِلَا مَعًا.
- _____ ذَهَبَ عَلَاءٌ إِلَى الْمَلْعَبِ وَاخْتَارَ فَرِيقَ RA بِسَبَبِ اسْمِ رَنَا.
- _____ طَلَبَ أَحْمَدُ مِنْ عَلَاءٍ أَنْ يَجِلَّ مَحَلَّهُ فِي الْإِذَاعَةِ الْمَدْرَسِيَّةِ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 1 Alaa would ride the school bus and liked to see Rana.
- 6 Rana found Alaa's guitar and tried to learn on it.
- 4 Alaa played at a graduation ceremony to get money for both trips.
- 7 During the desert trip, Alaa taught Rana to play and expressed his love.
- 9 Alaa confessed to Rana that the guitar was his.
- 3 Alaa took Rana's number from the information sheet and called her.
- 8 Alaa and Rana played together at the graduation ceremony.
- 10 Alaa and Rana formed band RA and worked together.
- 5 Alaa went to the stadium and chose team RA because of Rana's name.
- 2 Ahmad asked Alaa to take his place in the school broadcast.

BOOK 4: MY ARRANGED MARRIAGE

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِمَاذَا كَانَتْ الْأُمُّ تُنَظِّمُ الْأَطْبَاقَ وَالْأَكْوَابَ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ؟
2. كَمْ مَرَّةً رَأَتْ هَنَاءُ الْعَرِيسَ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَتَقَدَّمَ لِحَظَبَّتِهَا؟
3. مَاذَا كَانَ رَأْيُ الْأَبِ فِي مَوْضُوعِ الْحُبِّ قَبْلَ الزَّوْاجِ؟
4. كَيْفَ اِزْدَدَتْ هَنَاءُ الْحِجَابَ وَلِمَاذَا؟
5. مَاذَا كَانَ عَمَلُ هَنَاءَ وَمَا الَّذِي كَانَتْ تُثَقِّقُهُ؟
6. لِمَاذَا لَمْ تَكُنْ هَنَاءُ تُجِدُّ الطَّبْخَ؟
7. كَمْ كَانَ فَارِقُ السَّنِّ بَيْنَ هَنَاءَ وَأُخْتِهَا مَرْيَمَ؟
8. كَيْفَ كَانَ مَظْهَرُ خَالِدٍ فِي أَوَّلِ مَرَّةٍ رَأَتْهُ هَنَاءُ فِي الْمَنْزِلِ؟
9. مَاذَا كَانَتْ طَلَبَاتُ الْجِهَازِ فِي الزَّوْاجِ؟
10. لِمَاذَا كَذَبَتْ الْأُمُّ وَقَالَتْ إِنَّ هَنَاءَ تُجِدُّ الطَّبْخَ؟
11. كَمْ كَانَ عُمُرُ هَنَاءَ فِي وَقْتِ الْقِصَّةِ؟
12. مَنْ عَلَّمَ هَنَاءَ كَيْفَ تُعَدُّ الْقَهْوَةُ التُّرْكِيَّةُ؟
13. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلِ خَالِدٍ عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَ أَنَّ هَنَاءَ لَا تُجِدُّ الطَّبْخَ؟
14. مَاذَا كَانَتْ أَحْلَامُ هَنَاءَ عَنْ زَوَاجِهَا قَبْلَ أَنْ يَتَقَدَّمَ لَهَا خَالِدُ؟
15. لِمَاذَا كَانَتْ هَنَاءُ صَامِتَةً طَوَالَ الْوَقْتِ وَلَا تَتَحَدَّثُ كَثِيرًا؟
16. كَيْفَ كَانَ تَرْتِيبُ غُرْفَةِ الْمَعِيشَةِ فِي الْمَنْزِلِ؟
17. مَنْ كَانَ يَعْمَلُ مُهَنْدِسًا مِعْمَارِيًّا؟
18. لِمَاذَا حَصَرَتْ مَرْيَمُ وَرُوحَهَا فِي يَوْمِ الْخُطْبَةِ؟
19. كَمْ مَرَّةً أَفْسَدَتْ هَنَاءُ الْقَهْوَةَ قَبْلَ أَنْ تَتَعَلَّمَهَا؟
20. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ هَنَاءُ تُفَكِّرُ فِي تَرْبِيَةِ أَوْلَادِهَا فِي الْمُسْتَقْبَلِ؟

1. Why was Mom arranging the plates and cups at the beginning?
2. How many times had Hana seen the suitor before he came to propose?
3. What was Dad's opinion about love before marriage?
4. How and why did Hana start wearing the hijab?
5. What was Hana's job and what was she good at?
6. Why didn't Hana know how to cook well?
7. What was the age difference between Hana and her sister Mariam?
8. How did Khaled look when Hana first saw him at home?
9. What were the marriage preparation requirements?
10. Why did Mom lie and say Hana knew how to cook?
11. How old was Hana at the time of the story?
12. Who taught Hana how to make Turkish coffee?
13. How did Khaled react when he learned Hana couldn't cook?
14. What were Hana's dreams about her marriage before Khaled proposed?
15. Why was Hana quiet all the time and didn't talk much?
16. How was the sitting room arranged in the house?
17. Who worked as a structural engineer?
18. Why did Mariam's husband and Mariam come on the engagement day?
19. How many times did Hana ruin the coffee before learning how to make it?
20. How was Hana thinking about raising her children in the future?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِأَنَّ هُنَاكَ ضُيُوفَ قَادِمُونَ لِخُطْبَةِ هَنَاءَ.
2. مَرَّةً وَاحِدَةً فَقَطْ فِي حَفْلٍ زَفَافٍ قَرِيبِهِمْ.
3. كَانَ يَرَى أَنَّهُ لَا يَوْجَدُ شَيْءَ اسْمُهُ حُبُّ قَبْلَ الزَّوْاجِ.
4. إِزْدَدَتِ الْحِجَابَ بِقَرَارٍ مِنْ وَالِدَيْهَا عِنْدَمَا رَأَى أَنَّ الْوَقْتَ مُنَاسِبٌ.
5. كَانَتْ تَعْمَلُ مُتَرْجِمَةً فِي دَارِ نَشْرِ وَكَانَتْ تُتْقِنُ اللُّغَاتِ.
6. لِأَنَّ الطَّبْخَ لَمْ يَكُنْ مِنْ هَوَايَاتِهَا مِثْلَ مَرْيَمَ وَوَالِدَتِهَا.
7. خَمْسُ سَنَوَاتٍ.
8. كَانَ طَوِيلًا وَشَعْرُهُ بُيٌّ دَاكِنٌ وَعَيْنَاهُ بُنَيَّتَانِ فَاتِحَتَانِ وَبَسْرَتُهُ نَحَاسِيَّةٌ اللَّوْنُ وَيَزِيدُ بَدْلَةً سَوْدَاءَ.
9. عَلَى الْعَرِيسِ إِحْضَارُ الْأَجْهَرَةِ الْكَهْرَبَائِيَّةِ وَالْتُرِيَّاتِ وَغُرْفَةِ النَّوْمِ، وَعَلَى الْعُرُوسِ الْبَهْوُ وَغُرْفَةُ الْمَعِيشَةِ وَالْغُرْفَةُ الْأُخْرَى.
10. حَتَّى لَا يَكُونَ لَدَيْهِمْ عُذْرٌ لِإِلْغَاءِ الزَّوْاجِ.
11. خَمْسَةَ وَعِشْرُونَ عَامًا.
12. أَخْتُهَا مَرْيَمَ عَلَّمَتْهَا.
13. قَالَ إِنَّهُ يُمْكِنُهُ تَعْلِيمُهَا.
14. كَانَتْ تَحْلُمُ بِأَنْ تَخْتَارَ مَنْ تَتَزَوَّجُهُ وَتُحِبُّهُ.
15. لِأَنَّهَا لَمْ تَكُنْ تَعْرِفُ مَاذَا تَقُولُ وَخَائِفَةً مِنَ التَّحَدُّثِ دُونَ إِذْنِ وَالِدِهَا.
16. الْأُرَيْكَةَ عَلَى الْيَسَارِ مَعَ كُرْسِيِّينِ بِجَانِبِهَا لِلْعَرِيسِ وَهَنَاءَ، وَبَقِيَّةُ الْكَرَاسِيِّ عَلَى الْيَمِينِ.
17. كَانَ خَالِدٌ مُهَنْدِسًا مِعْمَارِيًّا.
18. لِأَنَّهُ لَيْسَ لَدَيْهِمْ إِخْوَةٌ، فَحَضَرَ زَوْجُ مَرْيَمَ لِيَجْلِسَ مَعَ الْوَالِدِ.
19. أَكْثَرَ مِنْ عَشْرِ مَرَّاتٍ.
20. كَانَتْ تُرِيدُ أَنْ تَسْمَحَ لِأَوْلَادِهَا بِاخْتِيَارِ مَنْ سَيَتَزَوَّجُونَ وَلَا يَكُونَ زَوَاجًا تَقْلِيدِيًّا.

1. Because guests were coming to propose to Hana.
2. Only once at their relative's wedding.
3. He believed there was no such thing as love before marriage.
4. She started wearing it by her parents' decision when they saw the time was right.
5. She worked as a translator at a publishing house and was good with languages.
6. Because cooking wasn't her hobby like Mariam and her mother.
7. Five years.
8. He was tall with dark brown hair, light brown eyes, copper-colored skin, and wore a black suit.
9. The groom should provide electrical appliances, chandeliers, and the bedroom furniture, while the bride was responsible for the hall, living room, and the other room.
10. So they wouldn't have an excuse to cancel the marriage.
11. 25 years old.
12. Her sister Mariam taught her.
13. He said he could teach her.
14. She dreamed of choosing and loving who she would marry.
15. Because she didn't know what to talk about and was afraid to speak without her father's permission.
16. The sofa was on the left side with two chairs next to it for the groom and Hana, and the rest of the chairs were on the right.
17. Khaled was a structural engineer.
18. Because they had no brothers, so Mariam's husband came to sit with the father.
19. More than ten times.
20. She wanted to let her children choose who they would marry and not have a traditional marriage.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ عَلِمَتْ مَرْيَمُ هَنَاءَ كَيْفَ تُعِدُّ الْقَهْوَةَ التُّرْكِيَّةَ .
- _____ اتَّفَقَتِ الْعَائِلَتَانِ عَلَى الْجِهَازِ وَالْمُتَطَلِّبَاتِ .
- _____ قَالَ خَالِدٌ إِنَّهُ يُمَكِّنُهُ تَعْلِيمَ هَنَاءَ الطَّبَّخِ .
- _____ جَهَّزَتِ الْأُمُّ الْمَنْزِلَ لِلضُّيُوفِ الْقَادِمِينَ .
- _____ جَلَسَتْ هَنَاءُ بِجَانِبِ خَالِدٍ وَحَاوَلَ التَّحَدُّثَ مَعَهَا .
- _____ وَصَلَتِ الْعَائِلَةُ وَقَدَّمَتْ هَنَاءُ الْقَهْوَةَ .
- _____ كَذَبَتِ الْأُمُّ وَقَالَتْ إِنَّ هَنَاءَ تُجِيدُ الطَّبَّخَ .
- _____ جَاءَ الْعَرِيسُ خَالِدٌ لِخُطْبَةِ هَنَاءَ وَهِيَ لَمْ تَكُنْ قَدْ رَأَتْهُ إِلَّا مَرَّةً وَاحِدَةً .
- _____ اتَّفَقُوا عَلَى اللِّقَاءِ فِي الْعُطْلَاتِ .
- _____ غَادَرَ الضُّيُوفُ بَعْدَ تَرْتِيبِ الزَّوْاجِ .

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 3 Mariam taught Hana how to make Turkish coffee
- 8 The two families agreed on the requirements and preparations
- 7 Khaled said he could teach Hana cooking
- 1 Mom prepared the house for the coming guests
- 5 Hana sat next to Khaled and he tried to talk with her
- 4 The family arrived and Hana served coffee
- 6 Mom lied and said Hana knew how to cook
- 2 Khaled came to propose to Hana whom she had only seen once before
- 9 They agreed to meet during holidays
- 10 The guests left after arranging the marriage

BOOK 5: THE SECRET OF SUCCESS

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لماذا ساعدَ العمُّ مُحَمَّدَ الطُّفْلَ الصَّغِيرَ في إيجادِ المَسْجِدِ؟
2. ماذا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَما صَعِدَ إِسْمَاعِيلُ إلى المَنْزِلِ وَلَمْ يَنْزِلْ؟
3. لماذا كَانَ طَارِقُ حَزِينًا وَلَمْ يُرِدْ أَنْ يُصَلِّيَ؟
4. كَيْفَ عَرَفَ الطُّفْلُ الصَّغِيرُ سِرَّ الفَرِيقِ الآخَرِ؟
5. لماذا قَرَّرَ طَارِقُ وَأَصْدِقَاؤُهُ زِرَاعَةَ قَصَبِ السُّكَّرِ؟
6. ماذا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَما شَرِبَ الطُّفْلُ العَصِيرَ في مَحَلِّ قَصَبِ السُّكَّرِ؟
7. كَيْفَ ساعدَ العمُّ مُحَمَّدَ فَرِيقَ طَارِقِ؟
8. لماذا خَرَجَ طَارِقُ مِنَ المُبَارَاةِ؟
9. ما هِيَ النُّتِيجَةُ النِّهَائِيَّةُ لِلْمُبَارَاةِ؟
10. ما هُوَ الخَبَرُ الجَدِيدُ الَّذِي قَرَأَهُ إِسْمَاعِيلُ في الجَرِيدَةِ؟
11. لماذا كَانَ الطُّفْلُ الصَّغِيرُ يَزْكُضُ كُلَّما شَرِبَ عَصِيرَ قَصَبِ السُّكَّرِ؟
12. مَنْ كَانَ يَحْرُسُ قَصَبَ السُّكَّرِ؟
13. ماذا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَما تَحَوَّلَتِ المَدِينَتَانِ إلى مَدِينَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ؟
14. كَيْفَ عَرَفَ طَارِقُ أَنَّ السَّرَّ في قَصَبِ السُّكَّرِ؟
15. لماذا وَضَعَ الفَرِيقُ المِيدَالِيَّاتِ في مَحَلِّ قَصَبِ السُّكَّرِ وَالْمَقْهَى؟
16. ما هُوَ رَأْيُ العمِّ مُحَمَّدٍ في مَوْضُوعِ تَوْحِيدِ المَدِينَتَيْنِ؟
17. كَيْفَ ساعدَ البَوَّابُ فَرِيقَ طَارِقِ؟
18. لماذا كَانَ طَارِقُ مُتَزَعِّجًا عِنْدَما تَعَادَلُوا في المُبَارَاةِ؟
19. مَنْ دَفَعَ ثَمَنَ العَصِيرِ في الإِخْتِفَالِ الأخيرِ؟
20. لماذا التَّقَطُّوا صُورَةَ تِذْكَارِيَّةٍ في النِّهَائَةِ؟

1. Why did Uncle Muhammad help the little boy find the mosque?
2. What happened when Ismail went up to the house and didn't come down?
3. Why was Tariq sad and didn't want to pray?
4. How did the little boy discover the other team's secret?
5. Why did Tariq and his friends decide to plant sugarcane?
6. What happened when the child drank juice at the sugarcane shop?
7. How did Uncle Muhammad help Tariq's team?
8. Why did Tariq leave the match?
9. What was the final result of the match?
10. What was the new news that Ismail read in the newspaper?
11. Why did the little boy run every time he drank sugarcane juice?
12. Who was guarding the sugarcane?
13. What happened when the two towns became one?
14. How did Tariq know the secret was in the sugarcane?
15. Why did the team put the medals in both the sugarcane shop and coffee shop?
16. What was Uncle Muhammad's opinion about merging the two towns?
17. How did the doorman help Tariq's team?
18. Why was Tariq upset when they tied in the match?
19. Who paid for the juice in the final celebration?
20. Why did they take a commemorative photo at the end?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ الْعَمُّ مُحَمَّدٌ ذَاهِبًا إِلَى الْمَسْجِدِ فِي الْأَسَاسِ، فَقَرَّرَ مُسَاعَدَةَ الطِّفْلِ.
2. تَجَمَّعَ النَّاسُ حَوْلَ عَرَبَةِ الْفُولِ وَانْتَظَرُوا، وَقَلِقَ الْعَمُّ مُحَمَّدٌ عَلَيْهِ.
3. لِأَنَّ فَرِيقَهُ خَسِرَ كُلَّ مُبَارَاةٍ وَلَمْ يَسْتَطِيعُوا رَفْعَ رَأْسِ أَحَدٍ.
4. سَمِعَ الْفَرِيقُ الْآخَرَ يَتَحَدَّثُونَ عَنْ عَصِيرِ قَصَبِ السُّكَّرِ وَأَنَّهُ كَانَ سَبَبَ قَوَّتِهِمْ.
5. لِيَصْنَعُوا نَفْسَ عَصِيرِ قَصَبِ السُّكَّرِ الَّذِي يَشْرِيهِ الْفَرِيقُ الْآخَرُ وَيُضْبِحُوا أَقْوِيَاءَ مِثْلَهُمْ.
6. شَرِبَ الْعَصِيرَ دُونَ أَنْ يَدْفَعَ ثَمَنَهُ وَهَرَبَ، وَحَاوَلَ الرَّجُلُ الْعَجُوزُ الْإِمْسَاكَ بِهِ.
7. أَعْطَاهُمْ الْقَهْوَةَ قَبْلَ الْمُبَارَاةِ وَعَلَّمَهُمْ أَنَّ الْأَمْرَ لَا يَتَعَلَّقُ فَقَطْ بِعَصِيرِ قَصَبِ السُّكَّرِ.
8. لِأَنَّهُ اضْطَرَّ بِأَحَدِ أَعْضَاءِ الْفَرِيقِ الْآخَرِ وَأَسْقَطَهُ دُونَ قَصْدٍ، فَأَخْرَجَ الْحَكَمَ الْبِطَاقَةَ الْحُمْرَاءَ.
9. فَازَ فَرِيقُ طَارِقٍ بِالْمُبَارَاةِ حَتَّى بَعْدَ خُرُوجِ طَارِقٍ.
10. قَرَأَ أَنَّهُمْ سَيَبْنُونَ بُرْجًا كَبِيرًا سَيَكُونُ أَطْوَلَ بُرْجٍ فِي مِصْرَ.
11. كَانَ خَائِفًا مِنْ أَنْ يَتِمَّ الْإِمْسَاكُ بِهِ وَيَدْفَعَ ثَمَنَ الْعَصِيرِ.
12. كَانَ الْبَوَابُ يَحْرُسُ قَصَبَ السُّكَّرِ حَتَّى يَنُمُو.
13. اتَّحَدَ الْفَرِيقَانِ وَأَصْبَحَا فَرِيقًا وَاحِدًا قَوِيًّا وَفَازَا بِالْبُطُولَةِ.
14. سَمِعَ الطِّفْلُ الصَّغِيرُ الْفَرِيقَ الْآخَرَ يَتَحَدَّثُونَ.
15. لِشُكْرِ الْمَكَانَيْنِ اللَّذَيْنِ سَاعَدَاهُمَا عَلَى الْفُوزِ.
16. شَجَّعَهُمْ عَلَى الْفِكْرَةِ وَأَخْبَرَهُمْ أَنَّهُمْ سَيَأْخُذُونَ الْأَشْيَاءَ الْجَيِّدَةَ مِنْ كُلِّتَا الْمَدِينَتَيْنِ.
17. حَرَسَ قَصَبَ السُّكَّرِ وَحَافِظَ عَلَيْهِ مِنَ السَّرِقَةِ.
18. أَرَادَ الْفُوزَ وَلَيْسَ التَّعَادُلَ، خَاصَّةً بَعْدَ أَنْ عَرَفَ السَّرَّ.
19. صَاحِبُ مَحَلِّ عَصِيرِ قَصَبِ السُّكَّرِ دَعَاهُمْ جَمِيعًا.
20. لِلِاخْتِفَالِ بِنَجَاحِهِمْ وَاتِّحَادِهِمْ مَعًا.

1. Uncle Muhammad was already going to the mosque, so he decided to help the child.
2. People gathered around the ful cart and kept waiting, and Uncle Muhammad became worried about him.
3. Because his team lost every match and they couldn't make anyone proud.
4. He heard the other team talking about sugarcane juice and how it was the source of their strength.
5. To make the same sugarcane juice that the other team drinks and become strong like them.
6. He drank the juice without paying and ran away, and the old man tried to catch him.
7. He gave them coffee before the match and taught them that it's not just about sugarcane juice.
8. Because he accidentally bumped into one of the other team's players and made him fall, so the referee showed a red card.
9. Tariq's team won the match even after Tariq left.
10. He read that they would build a big tower that would be the tallest tower in Egypt.
11. He was afraid of being caught and having to pay for the juice.
12. The doorman was guarding the sugarcane until it grew.
13. The two teams united and became one strong team and won the championship.
14. The little boy heard the other team talking.
15. To thank both places that helped them win.
16. He encouraged the idea and told them they would take the good things from both towns.
17. He guarded the sugarcane and prevented it from being stolen.
18. He wanted to win, not tie, especially after knowing the secret.
19. The owner of the sugarcane juice shop treated them all.
20. To celebrate their success and unity together.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ فاز فريق طارق في المباراة الثانية.
- _____ تأخر إسماعيل في المنزل بسبب حزن طارق.
- _____ اكتشف الطفل الصغير سر عصير قصب السكر.
- _____ خرج طارق من المباراة الثانية بالبطاقة الحمراء.
- _____ تعادل فريق طارق في المباراة الأولى.
- _____ تحولت المدينتان إلى مدينة واحدة.
- _____ زرع طارق وأصدقائه قصب السكر في الأرض.
- _____ قابل العم محمد الطفل الصغير وأخذه إلى المسجد.
- _____ تحول الفريقان إلى فريق واحد.
- _____ فاز الفريق الجديد بالبطولة واحتفلوا جميعاً معاً.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 7 Tariq's team won the second match.
- 2 Ismail was delayed at home because Tariq was sad.
- 3 The little boy discovered the secret of the sugarcane juice.
- 6 Tariq left the second match with a red card.
- 5 Tariq's team tied in the first match.
- 8 The two towns turned into one town.
- 4 Tariq and his friends planted sugarcane in the field.
- 1 Uncle Muhammad met the little boy and took him to the mosque.
- 9 The two teams turned into one team.
- 10 The new team won the championship and they all celebrated together.

BOOK 6: TAHRIR SQUARE

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِمَاذَا كَانَتْ مَرْيَمُ نَائِمَةً عَلَى الْأَرْضِ فِي بَدَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ؟
2. كَمْ أُسْبُوعًا مَرَّ مُنْذُ أَنْ تَمَّ تَسْرِيحُ مَرْيَمَ مِنْ وَظِيفَتِهَا؟
3. مَا هِيَ وَظِيفَةُ مَرْيَمَ الْأَسَاسِيَّةُ؟
4. كَيْفَ عَرَفَتْ مَرْيَمُ عَنِ الْعَمَلِ الْجَدِيدِ؟
5. مَا نَوْعُ الْعَمَلِ الَّذِي وَجَدَتْهُ مَرْيَمُ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
6. لِمَاذَا كَانَتْ مَرْيَمُ قَلِقَةً فِي الْبَدَايَةِ مِنَ الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ؟
7. مَنْ كَانَ السَّبَبُ فِي مُشَارَكَةِ مَرْيَمَ فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
8. لِمَاذَا رَفَضَ وَالِدَا نَوَالٍ مُشَارَكَتَهَا فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ؟
9. مَا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ وَالِدَيَّ نَوَالٍ عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَا أَنَّهَا سَتُشَارِكُ فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ؟
10. كَيْفَ كَانَ مَنَظَرُ مَيْدَانِ التَّحْرِيرِ عِنْدَمَا وَصَلَتْ مَرْيَمُ؟
11. مَنْ هُوَ خَالِدٌ سَعِيدٌ وَلِمَاذَا كَانَ مُهِمًّا فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
12. كَيْفَ تُوَفِّيَتْ نَوَالٌ فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ؟
13. كَيْفَ عَرَفَتْ مَرْيَمُ بِخَبَرِ وِفَاةِ نَوَالٍ؟
14. كَمْ شَخْصًا تُوُفِّيَ فِي جُمُعَةِ الْغَضَبِ؟
15. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ وَالِدَةِ نَوَالٍ عِنْدَمَا عَلِمَتْ بِوِفَاةِ ابْنَتِهَا؟
16. لِمَاذَا شَعَرَتْ مَرْيَمُ بِالذَّنْبِ بَعْدَ وِفَاةِ نَوَالٍ؟
17. مَا هُوَ الشُّعَارُ الَّذِي كَانَ يَهْتَفُ بِهِ النَّاسُ فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ؟
18. مَاذَا حَدَثَ بَعْدَ شَهْرِ مِنَ الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ؟
19. مَا هُوَ رَأْيُ وَالِدِ مَرْيَمَ فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ؟
20. لِمَاذَا عَادَتْ مَرْيَمُ إِلَى مَنْزِلِ وَالِدَيْهَا فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟

1. Why was Mariam sleeping on the floor at the beginning of the story?
2. How many weeks had Mariam been laid off from her job?
3. What was Mariam's original job?
4. How did Mariam learn about the new job?
5. What type of work did Mariam find in the end?
6. Why was Mariam worried about the protests initially?
7. Who was the reason Mariam eventually joined the protests?
8. Why did Nawal's parents refuse to let her join the protests?
9. What was Nawal's parents' reaction when they knew she would join the protests?
10. How did Tahrir Square look when Mariam arrived?
11. Who was Khaled Saeed and why was he important in the story?
12. How did Nawal die in the protests?
13. How did Mariam learn about Nawal's death?
14. How many people died on the Friday of Anger?
15. How did Nawal's mother react to her daughter's death?
16. Why did Mariam feel guilty after Nawal's death?
17. What was the slogan people were chanting in the protests?
18. What happened after a month of protests?
19. What was Mariam's father's opinion about the protests?
20. Why did Mariam return to her parents' house in the end?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَتْ جَالِسَةً عَلَى الْأَرْضِ وَحَوْلَهَا طَلَبَاتُ الْعَمَلِ وَكَانَتْ مُتَعَبَةً مِنْ التَّفَكِيرِ.
2. كَانَ قَدْ مَرَّ أُسْبُوعَانِ.
3. كَانَتْ تَعْمَلُ صُحُفِيَّةً.
4. اتَّصَلَتْ بِهَا صَدِيقَتُهَا نَوَالٌ وَأَخْبَرَتْهَا عَنِ الْوَظِيفَةِ الْجَدِيدَةِ.
5. كَانَ عَمَلًا حَرًّا فِي الْكِتَابَةِ.
6. كَانَتْ قَلِيقَةً لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ تَسْكُنُ فِي وَسْطِ الْمَدِينَةِ قُرْبَ مِيدَانِ التَّحْرِيرِ.
7. وَالِدَتُهَا هِيَ الَّتِي أَفْتَعَتْهَا بِالْمُشَارَكَةِ لِتَقِفَ مَعَ صَدِيقَتِهَا وَتُطَالِبَ بِحُقُوقِ الْبَلَدِ.
8. كَانَا خَائِفَيْنِ عَلَيْهَا وَكَانَا أَيْضًا ضِدَّ الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ نَفْسِهَا.
9. قَالَا لَهَا إِنَّهُمَا لَنْ يَغْتَرِفَا بِهَا إِذَا شَارَكَتَ فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ وَتَبَرَّأَ مِنْهَا.
10. كَانَ مُمْتَلِنًا بِالْمُتَظَاهِرِينَ وَالْأَعْلَامِ وَالشُّعَارَاتِ.
11. كَانَ شَابًّا تَوَفَّى عَلَى يَدِ الشُّرْطَةِ وَكَانَتْ وَفَاتُهُ سَبَبًا مِنْ أَسْبَابِ الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ.
12. أَصِيبَتْ بِرِصَاصَةٍ فِي عَيْنِهَا مِنَ الشُّرْطَةِ.
13. عَرِفَتْ مِنَ التَّلْفَازِ ثُمَّ اتَّصَلَتْ بِهَا وَالِدَةُ نَوَالٍ.
14. خَمْسُونَ شَخْصًا تَوَفَّوْا فِي جُمُعَةِ الْعَصَبِ.
15. اتَّصَلَتْ بِمَرْيَمَ وَهِيَ تَصْرُخُ فِي الْهَاتِفِ مِنَ الْحُزَنِ.
16. لِأَنَّهَا لَمْ تَتَّصِلْ لِتَطْمَئِنَّ عَلَيْهَا قَبْلَ وَفَاتِهَا.
17. كَانُوا يَهْتَفُونَ "الشَّعْبُ يُرِيدُ إِسْقَاطَ النِّظَامِ!"
18. اسْتَقَالَ الرَّئِيسُ وَالْحُكُومَةُ.
19. كَانَ يُرِيدُ الْمُشَارَكَةَ فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ وَلَكِنَّ زَوْجَتَهُ مَنَعَتْهُ بِسَبَبِ مَرَضٍ قَلْبِيٍّ.
20. بَعْدَ وَفَاةِ نَوَالٍ، عَادَتْ إِلَى مَازِلِ وَالِدَيْهَا لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ بِحَاجَةٍ إِلَى دَعْمِهِمَا.

1. She was sitting on the floor surrounded by job applications and was exhausted from thinking.
2. It had been two weeks.
3. She was a journalist.
4. Her friend Nawal called and told her about the new job.
5. It was freelance writing work.
6. She was worried because she lived downtown near Tahrir Square.
7. Her mother convinced her to participate to stand with her friend and demand the country's rights.
8. They were afraid for her safety and were also against the protests themselves.
9. They told her they wouldn't acknowledge her if she participated in the protests and disowned her.
10. It was full of protestors, flags, and banners.
11. He was a young man who died at the hands of the police, and his death was one of the reasons for the protests.
12. She was shot in the eye by the police.
13. She learned from television and then Nawal's mother called her.
14. Fifty people died on the Friday of Anger.
15. She called Mariam while screaming on the phone from grief.
16. Because she didn't call to check on her before she died.
17. They were chanting "The people want to bring down the regime!"
18. The president and the government resigned.
19. He wanted to join the protests but his wife prevented him because of his heart condition.
20. After Nawal's death, she returned to her parents' house because she needed their support.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ أَقْنَعَتْ وَالِدَةُ مَرْيَمَ ابْنَتَهَا بِالْمُشَارَكَةِ فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ.
- _____ اِتَّصَلَتْ نَوَالُ بِمَرْيَمَ وَأَخْبَرَتْهَا عَنْ فُرْصَةِ عَمَلٍ.
- _____ عَادَتْ مَرْيَمُ إِلَى مَنْزِلِ وَالِدَيْهَا وَاسْتَقَالَ الرَّئِيسُ.
- _____ قَرَّرَتْ نَوَالُ الْمُشَارَكَةَ فِي مُظَاهَرَاتِ ٢٥ يَنَايِرَ.
- _____ تَمَّ تَسْرِيحُ مَرْيَمَ مِنْ وَظِيفَتِهَا كَصُحُفِيَّةٍ وَبَدَأَتْ فِي الْبَحْثِ عَنْ عَمَلٍ.
- _____ ذَهَبَتْ مَرْيَمُ إِلَى مَيْدَانِ التَّحْرِيرِ وَالتَّقَتْ بِنَوَالٍ.
- _____ تَبَرَّأَ وَالِدَا نَوَالٍ مِنْهَا بِسَبَبِ الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ.
- _____ تَقَدَّمَتْ مَرْيَمُ لِلْعَمَلِ وَتَمَّ قَبُولُهَا.
- _____ شَارَكَتْ نَوَالُ فِي جُمُعَةِ الْغَضَبِ.
- _____ اسْتَشْهَدَتْ نَوَالُ فِي الْمُظَاهَرَاتِ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 5 Mariam's mother convinced her to participate in the protests.
- 2 Nawal called Mariam and told her about a job opportunity.
- 10 Mariam returned to her parents' house and the president resigned.
- 4 Nawal decided to participate in the January 25 protests.
- 1 Mariam got laid off from her job as a journalist and started looking for work.
- 6 Mariam went to Tahrir Square and met Nawal.
- 7 Nawal's parents disowned her because of the protests.
- 3 Mariam applied for the job and got accepted.
- 8 Nawal participated in the Friday of Anger.
- 9 Nawal was martyred in the protests.

BOOK 7: SILENT DREAMS

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِمَاذَا كَانَتْ وَالِدَةُ عَلِيٍّ خَائِفَةً عِنْدَمَا ذَهَبَ لِلْعَزْفِ فِي الْحَفْلَةِ؟
2. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ فِي الْحَادِثِ؟
3. مَا تَأْثِيرُ الْحَادِثِ عَلَى سَمْعِ عَلِيٍّ؟
4. كَيْفَ اكْتَشَفَ عَلِيٌّ أَنَّهُ يُمَكِّنُهُ الْإِحْسَاسُ بِالْمَوْسِيقَى؟
5. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلِ النَّاسِ عِنْدَمَا عَلِمُوا أَنَّهُ أَصَمٌّ؟
6. مَنْ سَاعَدَ عَلِيًّا فِي فِتْرَةٍ مَا بَعْدَ الْحَادِثِ؟
7. مَا الَّذِي جَعَلَ عَلِيًّا قَادِرًا عَلَى الْعُودَةِ إِلَى الْعَزْفِ؟
8. لِمَاذَا اتَّصَلَتْ أَسِيلُ بِالْأُسْتَاذِ عَادِلٍ؟
9. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ فِي أَوَّلِ مُقَابَلَةٍ مَعَ الْحُكَّامِ فِي الْأُوبرَا؟
10. كَيْفَ حَصَلَ عَلِيٌّ عَلَى فُرْصَتِهِ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
11. مَنْ كَانَ الْمُنتِجُ الَّذِي عَرَضَ عَلَى عَلِيٍّ الْعَمَلَ مَعَهُ؟
12. مَا كَانَتْ عِلَاقَةُ عَلِيٍّ بِأَسِيلٍ؟
13. كَيْفَ تَعَلَّمَ عَلِيٌّ وَوَالِدَتُهُ لُغَةَ الْإِشَارَةِ؟
14. مَا الْعَمَلُ الْآخَرُ الَّذِي مَارَسَهُ عَلِيٌّ بَعْدَ الْحَادِثِ؟
15. لِمَاذَا كَانَ عَلِيٌّ خَائِفًا مِنْ إِخْبَارِ أَسِيلٍ بِحُبِّهِ لَهَا؟
16. مَاذَا كَانَ رَأْيُ الْأُسْتَاذِ عَادِلٍ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ فِي عَلِيٍّ؟
17. مَا الَّذِي جَعَلَ الْأُسْتَاذَ عَادِلًا يُغَيِّرُ رَأْيَهُ؟
18. لِمَاذَا كَانَ النَّاسُ فِي الْأُوبرَا مُنْذَهَشِينَ مِنْ وُجُودِ عَلِيٍّ؟
19. مَا كَانَ دَوْرُ أَسِيلٍ فِي حَيَاةِ عَلِيٍّ؟
20. مَا الْعَرَضُ الَّذِي قَدَّمَهُ الْمُنتِجُ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟

1. Why was Ali's mother afraid when he went to perform at the concert?
2. What happened in the accident?
3. What was the effect of the accident on Ali's hearing?
4. How did Ali discover he could feel music?
5. How did people react when they learned he was deaf?
6. Who helped Ali during the period after the accident?
7. What enabled Ali to return to playing music?
8. Why did Aseel contact Professor Adel?
9. What happened in the first meeting with the judges at the opera?
10. How did Ali get his opportunity in the end?
11. Who was the producer who offered Ali work?
12. What was Ali's relationship with Aseel?
13. How did Ali and his mother learn sign language?
14. What other work did Ali do after the accident?
15. Why was Ali afraid to tell Aseel he loved her?
16. What was Professor Adel's initial opinion of Ali?
17. What made Professor Adel change his mind?
18. Why were people at the opera surprised by Ali's presence?
19. What was Aseel's role in Ali's life?
20. What offer did the producer make in the end?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِأَنَّ الطَّفْسَ كَانَ سَيِّئًا وَالْمَطَرُ كَانَ غَزِيرًا.
2. كَانَ عَلِيٌّ يَقُودُ فِي مَطَرٍ شَدِيدٍ عِنْدَمَا وَقَعَ حَادِثٌ وَإِنْقَلَبَتِ سَيَّارَتَانِ.
3. فَقَدَ السَّمْعَ كُلِّيًّا وَلَمْ يَعُدْ قَادِرًا عَلَى سَمَاعِ أَيِّ شَيْءٍ.
4. وَضَعَ يَدَهُ عَلَى الْمَكْتَبِ وَكَانَ الْهَاتِفُ يُشْغَلُ أُغْنِيَةً فَشَعَرَ بِالذَّبْدَبَاتِ.
5. كَانُوا مُنْذَهَشِينَ وَغَيْرَ مُصَدِّقِينَ أَنَّهُ يُمَكِّنُهُ الْعَرَفُ وَهُوَ أَصَمُّ.
6. وَالِدَتُهُ وَأَسِيلُ وَقَفَا بِجَانِبِهِ وَسَاعَدَاهُ وَتَعَلَّمَا لُغَةَ الْإِشَارَةِ مَعَهُ.
7. اكْتَشَفَ طَرِيقَةً لِلْإِحْسَاسِ بِالْمُوسِيقَى مِنْ خِلَالِ الذَّبْدَبَاتِ وَالتَّدْرِيبِ الْمُسْتَمِرِّ.
8. لِتَجْلِبَ لِعَلِيٍّ فُرْصَةً لِلْعَرَفِ فِي الْأُوبرَا وَإِثْبَاتِ مَوْهَبَتِهِ.
9. سَخِرُوا مِنْهُ وَرَفَضُوا الْإِسْتِمَاعَ إِلَى عَرَفِهِ لِأَنَّهُ أَصَمُّ.
10. لَمْ يَحْضُرْ عَازِفُ الْبَيَانُو الْأَسَاسِيُّ وَاقْتَرَحَتْ أُسَيْلُ أَنْ يَعْرِفَ عَلِيٌّ مَكَانَهُ.
11. مُنْتِجٌ مُوسِيقِيٌّ عَالَمِيٌّ كَانَ جَالِسًا بِجَانِبِ الْأُسْتَاذِ عَادِلٍ وَيَعْرِفُ لُغَةَ الْإِشَارَةِ.
12. كَانَا صَدِيقَيْنِ مُنْذُ الرُّوضَةِ وَيُحِبَّانِ بَعْضُهُمَا لِكُنْهُمَا لَمْ يَعْرِفَا.
13. قَرَّرَا أَنْ يَتَعَلَّمَا مَعًا بَعْدَ الْحَادِثِ لِمُسَاعَدَتِهِ عَلَى التَّوَاصُلِ.
14. بَدَأَ الْعَمَلُ فِي الْكِتَابَةِ وَكَانَ يَكْسِبُ مِنْهَا مَالًا.
15. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ خَائِفًا مِنْ خَسَارَةِ صَدَاقَتِهَا.
16. كَانَ يَسْخَرُ مِنْهُ وَلَا يُصَدِّقُ أَنَّهُ يُمَكِّنُهُ الْعَرَفُ.
17. عِنْدَمَا رَأَى عَرَفَهُ الرَّائِعَ فِي الْحَفْلَةِ وَأَنَّهُ مُوْهُوبٌ جِدًّا.
18. لَمْ يُصَدِّقُوا أَنَّ شَخْصًا أَصَمًّا يُمَكِّنُهُ حُضُورُ حَفْلِ مُوسِيقِيٍّ.
19. كَانَتْ صَدِيقَتُهُ وَحَبِيبَتُهُ وَسَاعَدَتْهُ لِلْعُودَةِ إِلَى الْمُوسِيقَى.
20. عَرَضَ عَلَيْهِ وَعَلَى أُسَيْلِ السَّفَرِ وَالْعَرَفِ فِي حَفَلَاتٍ عَالِمِيَّةٍ.

1. Because the weather was bad and it was raining heavily.
2. Ali was driving in heavy rain when an accident occurred and two cars overturned.
3. He lost his hearing completely and couldn't hear anything anymore.
4. He put his hand on the desk while his phone was playing music and felt the vibrations.
5. They were surprised and didn't believe he could play while being deaf.
6. His mother and Aseel stood by him and helped him, learning sign language with him.
7. He discovered a way to feel music through vibrations and continuous practice.
8. To get Ali an opportunity to perform at the opera and prove his talent.
9. They laughed at him and refused to hear him play because he was deaf.
10. The main pianist didn't show up and Aseel suggested Ali play in his place.
11. A world-renowned music producer who was sitting next to Professor Adel and knew sign language.
12. They were friends since kindergarten and loved each other but didn't know it.
13. They decided to learn together after the accident to help him communicate.
14. He started working in writing and earned money from it.
15. Because he was afraid of losing her friendship.
16. He mocked him and didn't believe he could play.
17. When he saw his amazing performance at the concert and that he was very talented.

18. They couldn't believe that a deaf person could attend a music concert.
19. She was his friend and love interest and helped him return to music.
20. He offered both him and Aseel to travel and perform in international concerts.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ كَانَ عَلِيٌّ عَازِفَ بَيَانٍ مَوْهُوبًا وَيَعَشَقُ الْمَوْسِيقَى.
- _____ أَصِيبَ بِالْاِكْتِنَابِ وَالْيَأْسِ.
- _____ تَعَلَّمَ لُغَةَ الْإِشَارَةِ وَبَدَأَ الْكِتَابَةَ.
- _____ جَلَبَتْ لَهُ أَسِيلُ فُرْصَةً فِي الْأُوبرَا.
- _____ نَجَحَ فِي الْعَرْضِ وَعَرَضَ عَلَيْهِ الْمُنْتَجُ عَمَلًا.
- _____ تَعَرَّضَ لِحَادِثٍ وَقَقَدَ سَمَعَهُ.
- _____ اِكْتَشَفَ أَنَّهُ يُمَكِّنُهُ الْإِحْسَاسُ بِالْمَوْسِيقَى.
- _____ اِعْتَرَفَ لِأَسِيلَ بِحُبِّهِ وَبَادَلَتْهُ نَفْسَ الْمَشَاعِرِ.
- _____ رَفَضُوهُ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ لَكِنَّ الطُّرُوفَ سَاعَدَتْهُ.
- _____ حَاوَلَ الْعُودَةَ إِلَى الْعَزْفِ لَكِنَّ النَّاسَ رَفَضُوهُ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 1 Ali was a talented pianist who loved music.
- 3 He fell into depression and despair.
- 5 He learned sign language and began writing.
- 7 Aseel brought him an opportunity at the opera.
- 9 He succeeded in the performance and the producer offered him work.
- 2 He had an accident and lost his hearing.
- 4 He discovered he could feel music.
- 10 He confessed his love to Aseel and she loved him too.
- 8 Initially rejected but circumstances helped him.
- 6 He tried to return to playing but people rejected him.

BOOK 8: THE FISHERMAN AND THE COIN

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لماذا اشترى الرجلُ العجوزُ صِنَارَةً جَدِيدَةً؟
2. ماذا وَجَدَ الصَّيَّادُ وَالرَّجُلُ الْعَجُوزُ فِي السَّمَكَةِ الصَّغِيرَةِ؟
3. لماذا لَمْ يَأْخُذِ الصَّيَّادُ الْعُمْلَةَ إِلَى الْمُتَحَفِ فِي نَفْسِ الْيَوْمِ؟
4. مَنْ جَاءَ إِلَى مَنْزِلِ الصَّيَّادِ فِي الصَّبَاحِ وَلِمَاذَا؟
5. كَيْفَ هَرَبَ الصَّيَّادُ مِنَ الضُّبَّاطِ الْمُرْتَفِينَ؟
6. كَيْفَ سَاعَدَ ابْنُ الصَّيَّادِ فِي الْقَبْضِ عَلَى اللُّصُوصِ؟
7. لماذا رَفَضَ النَّادِلُ أَخْذَ الْمَالِ مِنْ رَعِيمِ الْعِصَابَةِ؟
8. كَيْفَ تَمَكَّنَ النَّادِلُ مِنْ إِمْسَاكِ رَعِيمِ الْعِصَابَةِ؟
9. ماذا وَجَدَ الضُّبَّاطُ فِي الْمَخْبَأِ السَّرِيِّ لِلْعِصَابَةِ؟
10. لماذا رَفَضَ ابْنُ الصَّيَّادِ الذَّهَابَ إِلَى الْمُتَحَفِ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ؟
11. كَيْفَ عَرَفَ الصَّيَّادُ أَنَّ الضُّبَّاطَ كَانُوا مُرْتَفِينَ؟
12. مَا هِيَ نَصِيحَةُ الرَّجُلِ الْعَجُوزِ لِلصَّيَّادِ بِشَأْنِ الْعُمْلَةِ؟
13. مَنْ حَاوَلَ شِرَاءَ الْعُمْلَةِ مِنَ الصَّيَّادِ فِي الْمَقْهَى؟
14. مَا رَأَى الصَّيَّادُ فِي الرَّجُلِ الْعَجُوزِ فِي نِهَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ؟
15. كَيْفَ عَرَفَ الضُّبَّاطُ مَكَانَ رَعِيمِ الْعِصَابَةِ؟
16. ماذا أَرَادَ ابْنُ الصَّيَّادِ أَنْ يُصْبِحَ؟
17. كَيْفَ حَاوَلَ الرَّجُلُ الْعَجُوزُ مُسَاعَدَةَ الصَّيَّادِ فِي قِسْمِ الشُّرْطَةِ؟
18. ماذا رَأَى الصَّيَّادُ وَالرَّجُلُ الْعَجُوزُ فِي الْمُتَحَفِ؟
19. مَنْ حَصَلَ عَلَى مُكَافَأَةٍ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
20. مَا هِيَ النِّصِيحَةُ الَّتِي أَعْطَاهَا الصَّيَّادُ لِابْنِهِ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟

1. Why did the old man buy a new fishing rod?
2. What did the fisherman and the old man find in the small fish?
3. Why didn't the fisherman take the coin to the museum on the same day?
4. Who came to the fisherman's house in the morning and why?
5. How did the fisherman escape from the fake officers?
6. How did the fisherman's son help catch the thieves?
7. Why did the barista refuse to take money from the gang leader?
8. How did the barista catch the gang leader?
9. What did the officers find in the gang's secret hideout?
10. Why did the fisherman's son initially refuse to go to the museum?
11. How did the fisherman realize the officers were fake?
12. What was the old man's advice to the fisherman about the coin?
13. Who tried to buy the coin from the fisherman at the coffee shop?
14. What was the fisherman's opinion of the old man at the end of the story?
15. How did the officers find out the gang leader's location?
16. What did the fisherman's son want to become?
17. How did the old man try to help the fisherman at the police station?
18. What did the fisherman and the old man see at the museum?
19. Who received a reward at the end?
20. What advice did the fisherman give his son at the end?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِإِشَارِكَ صَدِيقَهُ الصَّيَّادَ بَدَلًا مِنَ الْجُلُوسِ دُونَ عَمَلٍ.
2. وَجَدَا عُمَلَةً مَعْدِنِيَّةً تَارِيخِيَّةً.
3. أَرَادَ أَنْ يَعْرِفَ سِعْرَهَا أَوَّلًا وَيَسْأَلَ عَنْهَا.
4. ضَابِطَانِ مُزَيَّفَانِ جَاءَا لِأَخْذِ الْعُمَلَةِ الْمَعْدِنِيَّةِ.
5. رَكَضَ وَقَفَزَ فَوْقَ سَيَّارَةٍ كَانَتْ تَتَجَاوَزُ مَطَبًّا.
6. انْتَقَطَ صَوْرًا لِلضُّبَّاطِ الْمُزَيَّفَيْنِ مِمَّا سَاعَدَ فِي التَّعَرُّفِ عَلَى شَكْلِهِمَا.
7. لِأَنَّهُ رَأَى أَنَّ الْمَالَ لَيْسَ أَهَمَّ شَيْءٍ وَلَمْ يُرِدْ مَالًا مِنَ اللُّصُوصِ.
8. أَلْقَى عَلَيْهِ عَصًا كَبِيرَةً أَسْقَطَتْهُ.
9. وَجَدُوا عُمَلَاتٍ مَعْدِنِيَّةً كَثِيرَةً مِنْ جَمِيعِ الْأَحْجَامِ وَالْأَنْوَاعِ.
10. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَعْتَقِدُ أَنَّ ضُبَّاطَ الشُّرْطَةِ الْحَقِيقِيِّينَ لَا يَذْهَبُونَ إِلَى الْمُتَاحِفِ.
11. ذَهَبَ إِلَى قِسْمِ الشُّرْطَةِ وَسَأَلَهُمْ وَعَرَفَ أَنَّهُمْ لَا يَعْرِفُونَ شَيْئًا عَنِ الْمَوْضُوعِ.
12. نَصَحَهُ بِتَقْدِيمِهَا لِلْمُنْتَحَفِ حَتَّى لَا تَضِيعَ وَتَظَلَّ مَحْفُوظَةً.
13. أَحَدُ الْأَشْخَاصِ فِي الْمَقْهَى وَتَبَيَّنَ أَنَّهُ زَعِيمُ الْعِصَابَةِ.
14. كَانَ مُمْتَنًّا لَهُ وَأَذْرَكَ حِكْمَةً نَصَائِحِهِ.
15. مِنْ خِلَالِ هَاتِفِ أَحَدِ أَعْضَاءِ الْعِصَابَةِ وَمُرَاقَبَةِ الْمَقْهَى.
16. أَرَادَ أَنْ يُضَبِّحَ ضَابِطَ شُرْطَةٍ.
17. أَخْبَرَ الضُّبَّاطَ أَنَّهُ السَّبَبُ فِي تَأْخِيرِ تَسْلِيمِ الْعُمَلَةِ.
18. رَأَى مَجْمُوعَةً كَبِيرَةً مِنَ الْعُمَلَاتِ الْمَعْدِنِيَّةِ الْمَسْرُوقَةِ.
19. حَصَلَ الصَّيَّادُ وَالنَّادِلُ عَلَى مُكَافَأَةٍ.
20. نَصَحَهُ بِأَنَّهُ يُمَكِّنُ أَنْ يَكُونَ ضَابِطًا وَصَيَّادًا فِي نَفْسِ الْوَقْتِ.

1. To participate with his friend the fisherman instead of sitting doing nothing.
2. They found a historical coin.
3. He wanted to know its price first and ask about it.
4. Two fake officers came to take the coin.
5. He ran and jumped onto a car that was going over a speed bump.
6. He photographed the fake officers which helped identify their appearance.
7. Because he believed money wasn't the most important thing and didn't want money from thieves.
8. He threw a large stick that made him fall.
9. They found many coins of all sizes and types.
10. Because he thought real police officers don't go to museums.
11. He went to the police station and asked them and learned they knew nothing about the matter.
12. He advised him to take it to the museum so it wouldn't be lost and would remain preserved.
13. One of the people at the coffee shop who turned out to be the gang leader.
14. He was grateful to him and realized the wisdom of his advice.
15. Through a gang member's phone and surveillance of the coffee shop.
16. He wanted to become a police officer.
17. He told the officers he was the reason for delaying the coin's delivery.
18. They saw a large collection of stolen coins.
19. The fisherman and the barista received rewards.
20. He advised him that he could be both a police officer and fisherman at the same time.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ سَاعَدَ النَّادِلُ فِي الْقَبْضِ عَلَى زَعِيمِ الْعِصَابَةِ.
- _____ وَضَعَتِ الْعُمَلَاتُ فِي الْمُتَحَفِ وَتَمَّ مَنَحُ مَكافَأَةٍ لِلصَّيَّادِ وَالنَّادِلِ.
- _____ عَثَرَ الضُّبَّاطُ عَلَى عُمَلَاتٍ مَعْدَنِيَّةٍ كَثِيرَةٍ فِي مَخْبَأِ الْعِصَابَةِ.
- _____ اتَّقَطَ ابْنُ الصَّيَّادِ صَوْرًا لِلضُّبَّاطِ الْمُزَيَّفِينَ.
- _____ هَرَبَ الصَّيَّادُ مِنْهُمَا وَذَهَبَ إِلَى الشُّرْطَةِ الْحَقِيقِيَّةِ.
- _____ جَاءَ ضَابِطَانِ مُزَيَّفَانِ لِلْقَبْضِ عَلَى الصَّيَّادِ.
- _____ شَجَعَ الصَّيَّادُ ابْنَهُ عَلَى أَنْ يَكُونَ ضَابِطًا وَصَيَّادًا فِي نَفْسِ الْوَقْتِ.
- _____ نَصَحَ الرَّجُلُ الْعَجُوزُ الصَّيَّادَ بِتَسْلِيمِ الْعُمَلَةِ إِلَى الْمُتَحَفِ.
- _____ اشْتَرَى الرَّجُلُ الْعَجُوزُ صِنَارَةً جَدِيدَةً وَذَهَبَ لِلصَّيْدِ مَعَ صَدِيقِهِ الصَّيَّادِ.
- _____ عَثَرَا عَلَى عُمَلَةٍ مَعْدَنِيَّةٍ فِي سَمَكَةٍ صَغِيرَةٍ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 7 The barista helped catch the gang leader.
- 9 The coins were placed in the museum and rewards were given to the fisherman and barista.
- 8 The officers found many coins in the gang's hideout.
- 6 The fisherman's son photographed the fake officers.
- 5 The fisherman escaped from them and went to the real police.
- 4 Two fake officers came to arrest the fisherman.
- 10 The fisherman encouraged his son to be both a police officer and fisherman at the same time.
- 3 The old man advised the fisherman to take the coin to the museum.
- 1 The old man bought a new fishing rod and went fishing with his friend the fisherman.
- 2 They found a coin in a small fish.

BOOK 9: A DOG'S TALE

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِمَاذَا كَانَ الْكَلْبُ يَمْشِي فِي الشَّارِعِ وَفِي فَمِهِ عَظْمَةٌ؟
2. مَا كَانَ لَوْنُ الْكَلْبِ وَشَكْلُهُ؟
3. لِمَاذَا ضَرَبَتِ الْقِطْعَةُ الْجَزْوَ عَلَى وَجْهِهِ؟
4. مَا كَانَ أَثَرُ الصَّرِيَّةِ عَلَى الْجَزْوِ؟
5. كَيْفَ فَشَلَّتِ الْكِلَابُ الْخَمْسَةَ فِي الْإِمْسَاكِ بِالْفَأْرِ؟
6. كَيْفَ تَمَكَّنَ الْكَلْبُ السَّادِسُ مِنَ الْإِمْسَاكِ بِالْفَأْرِ؟
7. لِمَاذَا كَانَ الْكَلْبُ السَّادِسُ مُتَفَوِّقًا عَلَى إِخْوَتِهِ؟
8. لِمَاذَا تَبِعَ الْحَاجُّ سَعِيدُ الْكَلْبِ؟
9. مَاذَا كَانَ يَحْدُثُ عِنْدَمَا يُصَفِّرُ عَمْرُو لِرِيكْسْ؟
10. كَيْفَ عَلَّمَ رِيكْسْ عَمْرُو دَرْسًا فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
11. مَا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلِ الرَّجُلِ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى رِيكْسْ فِي الزُّفَاقِ؟
12. لِمَاذَا سَمَّى عَمْرُو الْكَلْبَ رِيكْسْ؟
13. كَيْفَ سَاعَدَ الْحَاجُّ سَعِيدُ عَمْرُو؟
14. كَمْ شَهْرًا دَرَّبَ عَمْرُو رِيكْسْ؟
15. لِمَاذَا أَعَادَ رِيكْسِ النُّقُودَ لِلرَّجُلِ؟
16. مَنْ خَطَفَ عَمْرُو وَلِمَاذَا؟
17. مَا كَانَ دَوْرُ رِيكْسْ فِي إِنْقَاذِ عَمْرُو؟
18. كَيْفَ كَانَ عَمْرُو وَرِيكْسْ يَعْمَلَانِ مَعًا؟
19. لِمَاذَا كَانَ رِيكْسْ يَظُنُّ أَنَّ السَّرِقَةَ لُغْبَةٌ؟
20. مَا الْمَثَلُ الَّذِي ذُكِرَ فِي نِهَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ؟

1. Why was the dog walking in the street with a bone in his mouth?
2. What was the dog's color and appearance?
3. Why did the cat strike the puppy in the face?
4. What was the effect of the strike on the puppy?
5. How did the five dogs fail to catch the mouse?
6. How did the sixth dog manage to catch the mouse?
7. Why was the sixth dog superior to his siblings?
8. Why did Hajj Saeed follow the dog?
9. What would happen when Amr whistled for Rex?
10. How did Rex teach Amr a lesson in the end?
11. What was the man's reaction when he saw Rex in the alley?
12. Why did Amr name the dog Rex?
13. How did Hajj Saeed help Amr?
14. How many months did Amr train Rex?
15. Why did Rex return the money to the man?
16. Who kidnapped Amr and why?
17. What was Rex's role in saving Amr?
18. How did Amr and Rex work together?
19. Why did Rex think theft was a game?
20. What proverb was mentioned at the end of the story?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. وَجَدَ الْعَظْمَةَ وَهُوَ يَبْحَثُ فِي الْقُمَامَةِ وَكَانَتْ مُغَطَّةً بِالْقَلِيلِ مِنَ اللَّحْمِ.
2. كَانَ لَوْنُهُ أَسْوَدَ دَاكِئًا وَكَانَ نَاعِمًا إِلَّا الْقَلِيلَ مِنَ الشَّعْرِ فِي ذَنَبِهِ وَجَوَانِبِ وَجْهِهِ.
3. لِأَنَّ الْجَزْوَ كَانَ يَلْعَبُ أَمَامَهَا فَصَرَبَتْهُ.
4. تَرَكْتُ عَلَامَةً عَلَى وَجْهِهِ بِجَانِبِ عَيْنِهِ وَكَانَتْ سَبَبًا فِي تَفَوُّقِهِ لَاحِقًا.
5. لِأَنَّ الْفَأْرَ كَانَ يَخْتَبِئُ فِي الثُّقُوبِ وَكَانَ أَذْكَى مِنْهُمْ.
6. لِأَنَّهُ ظَهَرَ مِنْ جِهَةٍ غَيْرِ مُتَوَقَّعَةٍ وَلَمْ يَكُنِ الْفَأْرُ مُسْتَعِدًّا.
7. بِسَبَبِ الْإِصَابَةِ عَلَى عَيْنِهِ وَالْخَبْرَةِ الَّتِي أَكْتَسَبَهَا مِنْهَا.
8. لِأَنَّ الْكَلْبَ ظَلَّ يَنْبَحُ عَلَى كُلِّ النَّاسِ ثُمَّ رَكَضَ أَمَامَهُ.
9. عِنْدَمَا كَانَ يُصَفِّرُ عَمْرُو، كَانَ رِيكْسُ يَنْبَحُ وَيُخِيفُ النَّاسَ.
10. أَعَادَ النُّقُودَ لِصَاحِبِهَا وَجَعَلَ عَمْرُو يَشْعُرُ بِالذَّنْبِ وَيُعِيدُ بَاقِيَ النُّقُودِ.
11. خَافَ الرَّجُلُ وَرَكَضَ تَارِكًا النُّقُودَ وَرَاءَهُ.
12. اخْتَارَ عَمْرُو الْإِسْمَ بِسُرْعَةٍ عِنْدَمَا سَأَلَهُ الْحَاجُّ سَعِيدٌ.
13. أَخَذَ عَمْرُو إِلَى بَيْتِهِ وَعَالَجَ إِصَابَتَهُ وَسَاعَدَ فِي عِلَاجِ رِيكْسٍ أَيْضًا.
14. ثَمَانِيَةَ أَشْهُرٍ دَرَبَ فِيهَا رِيكْسٌ عَلَى السَّرِقَةِ.
15. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَظُنُّ أَنَّ كُلَّ هَذَا لَعِبَةٌ وَاخْتِبَارٌ وَيَجِبُ إِعَادَةُ الْأَشْيَاءِ لِأَصْحَابِهَا.
16. خَطَفَهُ زُمَلَاؤُهُ فِي السَّرِقَةِ لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَنْوِي خِيَانَتَهُمْ.
17. هَاجَمَ الْخَاطِفِينَ وَجَعَلَهُمْ يَهْزُبُونَ ثُمَّ جَلَبَ الْمُسَاعَدَةَ.
18. كَانَ رِيكْسٌ يُشَدُّ انْتِبَاهَ النَّاسِ وَكَانَ عَمْرُو يَسْرِقُ.
19. لِأَنَّ عَمْرُو كَانَ يُكَافِئُهُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ يَجْلِبُهُ.
20. ذَلِيلُ الْكَلْبِ لَا يَسْتَقِيمُ.

1. He found the bone while searching through garbage and it was covered with a little meat.
2. He was dark black and smooth except for a little hair on his tail and sides of his face.
3. Because the puppy was playing in front of her and she struck him.
4. It left a mark near his eye and became the reason for his later excellence.
5. Because the mouse would hide in holes and was smarter than them.
6. Because he appeared from an unexpected direction and the mouse wasn't prepared.
7. Because of the injury near his eye and the experience he gained from it.
8. Because the dog kept barking at everyone and then ran in front of him.
9. When Amr would whistle, Rex would bark and frighten people.
10. He returned the money to its owner and made Amr feel guilty and return the rest.
11. The man got scared and ran away, leaving the money behind.
12. Amr quickly chose the name when Hajj Saeed asked him.
13. He took Amr into his house, treated his injury, and helped treat Rex too.
14. Eight months during which he trained Rex in theft.
15. Because he thought it was all a game and test and things should be returned to their owners.
16. His associates in theft kidnapped him because he was planning to betray them.
17. He attacked the kidnappers and made them run away, then brought help.

18. Rex would distract people's attention while Amr would steal.
19. Because Amr would reward him for everything he brought.
20. A dog's tail can never be straightened.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ كَلْبٌ صَغِيرٌ تَعَرَّضَ لِضَرْبَةٍ مِنْ قِطَّةٍ وَتَرَكْتَ أَثَرًا عَلَى وَجْهِهِ.
- _____ كَبُرَ الْكَلْبُ وَأَصْبَحَ أَقْوَى مِنْ إِخْوَتِهِ وَتَمَكَّنَ مِنَ الْإِمْسَاكِ بِالْفَأْرِ.
- _____ عَمِلَ رِيكْسٌ وَعَمَرُوهُ مَعًا فِي السَّرِقَةِ.
- _____ أَخَافَ رِيكْسٌ رَجُلًا وَأَسْقَطَ نُقُودَهُ.
- _____ أَنْقَذَ الْكَلْبُ عَمَرُو وَجَلَبَ الْحَاجَّ سَعِيدًا لِمُسَاعَدَتِهِ.
- _____ ظَنَّ رِيكْسٌ أَنَّ السَّرِقَةَ لَعِبَةٌ وَاخْتَبَارًا.
- _____ أَعَادَ رِيكْسٌ جُزْءًا مِنَ النُّقُودِ لِلرَّجُلِ.
- _____ تَعَلَّمَ عَمَرُو دَرْسًا مِنْ رِيكْسٍ وَأَعَادَ بَاقِي النُّقُودِ.
- _____ سَمِعَ الْكَلْبُ صَوْتَ سَيَّارَةٍ وَرَأَى زُمَلَاءَ عَمَرُو يَضْرِبُونَهُ.
- _____ أَخَذَ عَمَرُو الْكَلْبَ وَسَمَّاهُ رِيكْسٌ وَبَدَأَ فِي تَدْرِيهِهِ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 1 A small dog was struck by a cat and was left with a mark on his face.
- 2 The dog grew up and became stronger than his siblings and managed to catch the mouse.
- 6 Rex and Amr worked together in theft.
- 8 Rex frightened a man and made him drop his money.
- 4 The dog rescued Amr and brought Hajj Saeed to help him.
- 7 Rex thought theft was a game and a test.
- 9 Rex returned part of the money to the man.
- 10 Amr learned a lesson from Rex and returned the rest of the money.
- 3 The dog heard a car sound and saw Amr's associates beating him.
- 5 Amr took the dog and named him Rex and began training him.

BOOK 10: FRIENDSHIP OR LOVE?

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. مَنْ كَانَ يَقُولُ إِنَّ الْحُبَّ أَجْمَلُ شَيْءٍ يُمَكِّنُ أَنْ يَحْدُثَ لِأَيِّ شَخْصٍ؟
2. كَمْ كَانَ عُمُرُ يَوْسُفَ؟
3. مَا هِيَ الْعَلَاقَةُ بَيْنَ جَدِّ يَوْسُفَ وَجَدِّ آدَمَ؟
4. لِمَاذَا كَانَ يَوْسُفُ مُتْرَعِجًا مِنْ هَانِيَا فِي الْبِدَايَةِ؟
5. مَنِ اقْتَرَحَ حُضُورَ هَانِيَا لِعِشَاءِ الْعَمَلِ؟
6. مَا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ يَوْسُفَ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى هَانِيَا تَرْقُصُ مَعَ آدَمَ؟
7. لِمَاذَا عَجَلَ يَوْسُفُ سَفَرَهُ؟
8. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ هَانِيَا عِنْدَمَا أَخْبَرَهَا آدَمُ بِحُبِّهِ لَهَا؟
9. كَيْفَ حَاوَلَ آدَمُ التَّفْرِيقَ بَيْنَ يَوْسُفَ وَهَانِيَا؟
10. لِمَاذَا رَفَضَتْ هَانِيَا الْإِجَابَةَ عَلَى سُؤَالِ آدَمَ عَنْ حُبِّهَا لِشَخْصٍ آخَرَ؟
11. كَيْفَ أَدْرَكَتْ هَانِيَا أَنَّهَا تُحِبُّ يَوْسُفَ؟
12. مَا كَانَ مَوْقِفُ آدَمَ عِنْدَمَا عَلِمَ بِحُبِّ يَوْسُفَ وَهَانِيَا؟
13. لِمَاذَا اعْتَرَفَ آدَمُ لِيَوْسُفَ بِمَا فَعَلَهُ؟
14. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ يَوْسُفَ عِنْدَمَا اعْتَرَفَ آدَمُ؟
15. كَيْفَ سَاعَدَتْ هَانِيَا فِي حَلِّ الْمَشْكِلةِ بَيْنَ يَوْسُفَ وَآدَمَ؟
16. مَنْ كَانَ سَبَبًا فِي تَغْيِيرِ عِلَاقَةِ يَوْسُفَ وَآدَمَ؟
17. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يَتْرُكْ يَوْسُفُ هَانِيَا لِآدَمَ؟
18. مَا الَّذِي جَعَلَ آدَمَ يُدْرِكُ أَنَّ الصَّدَاقَةَ أَهَمُّ مِنَ الْحُبِّ؟
19. كَمْ اسْتَعْرَقَ الْوَقْتُ حَتَّى زَفَافِ يَوْسُفَ وَهَانِيَا؟
20. مَاذَا فَعَلَ آدَمُ فِي يَوْمِ الزَّفَافِ؟

1. Who was saying that love is the best thing that could happen to anyone?
2. How old was Youssef?
3. What was the relationship between Youssef's grandfather and Adam's grandfather?
4. Why was Youssef upset with Hania at first?
5. Who suggested that Hania attend the business dinner?
6. What was Youssef's reaction when he saw Hania dancing with Adam?
7. Why did Youssef hasten his travel?
8. How did Hania react when Adam told her he loved her?
9. How did Adam try to separate Youssef and Hania?
10. Why did Hania refuse to answer Adam's question about loving someone else?
11. How did Hania realize she loved Youssef?
12. What was Adam's position when he learned about Youssef and Hania's love?
13. Why did Adam confess to Youssef what he had done?
14. What was Youssef's reaction when Adam confessed?
15. How did Hania help resolve the problem between Youssef and Adam?
16. Who was the cause of the change in Youssef and Adam's relationship?
17. Why didn't Youssef leave Hania for Adam?
18. What made Adam realize that friendship was more important than love?
19. How long did it take until Youssef and Hania's wedding?
20. What did Adam do on the wedding day?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ يَوْسُفُ يَقُولُ ذَلِكَ فِي بَدَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ.
2. كَانَ عُمُرُ يَوْسُفَ ٣٨ عَامًا.
3. كَانَا صَدِيقَيْنِ عُمُرٍ وَشَرِيكَيْنِ فِي الْعَمَلِ وَأَنْشَأَ الشَّرِكَةُ مَعًا.
4. لِأَنَّهُ رَأَى أَنَّ عِلَاقَتَهَا بِآدَمَ تَطَوَّرَتْ بِسُرْعَةٍ وَكَانَ يَغَارُ مِنْهَا.
5. اقْتَرَحَ آدَمُ حُضُورَهَا لِعِشَاءِ الْعَمَلِ.
6. انْزَعَجَ كَثِيرًا وَطَلَبَ أَنْ يَرْقُصَ مَعَهَا بَدَلًا مِنْ آدَمَ.
7. لِيَهْرُبَ مِنْ مَشَاعِرِهِ تَجَاهَ هَانِيَا.
8. رَفَضَتْ حُبَّهُ وَأَخْبَرَتْهُ أَنَّهَا تَعْتَبِرُهُ صَدِيقًا فَقَطْ.
9. حَاوَلَ زَرْعَ الشَّكِّ فِي قَلْبِ هَانِيَا وَإِثْبَاتَ أَنَّ يَوْسُفَ لَنْ يُسْعِدَهَا.
10. لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ خَائِفَةً مِنْ أَنْ يَسْأَلَهَا عَنِ اسْمِ الشَّخْصِ وَيَعْرِفَ أَنَّهُ يَوْسُفُ.
11. أَذْرَكَتْ عِنْدَمَا سَأَلَهَا آدَمُ إِذَا كَانَتْ تُحِبُّ شَخْصًا آخَرَ وَخَطَرَ يَوْسُفَ عَلَى بَالِهَا فَوْرًا.
12. حَاوَلَ التَّفْرِيقَ بَيْنَهُمَا وَجَعَلَ هَانِيَا تَبْتَعِدُ عَنْ يَوْسُفَ.
13. لِأَنَّهُ خَافَ مِنْ فَقْدِ صِدَاقَتِهِمَا وَشَعَرَ بِالذَّنْبِ.
14. صَرَبَهُ أَوَّلًا ثُمَّ تَفَهَّمَ وَجْهَةَ نَظَرِهِ وَسَامَحَهُ.
15. طَلَبَتْ مِنْ آدَمَ الْإِعْتِرَافَ لِيَوْسُفَ وَمُصَارَحَتَهُ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ.
16. كَانَ الْحُبُّ وَالغَيْرَةُ سَبَبًا فِي تَغْيِيرِ عِلَاقَتِهِمَا.
17. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُحِبُّهَا حَقًّا وَلَا يُمَكِّنُ أَنْ يَتَنَازَلَ عَنْهَا.
18. كَلَامُ هَانِيَا وَرَدَّ فِعْلُ يَوْسُفَ جَعَلَاهُ يُدْرِكُ أَنَّ الصَّدَاقَةَ أَهَمُّ.
19. سَنَةً وَاحِدَةً.
20. دَخَلَ فِي الصُّورَةِ مَعَهُمَا وَشَارَكَهُمَا فَرَحَتَهُمَا.

1. Youssef was saying this at the beginning of the story.
2. Youssef was 38 years old.
3. They were lifelong friends and business partners who created the company together.
4. Because he saw her relationship with Adam developing quickly and he was jealous of her.
5. Adam suggested that she attend the business dinner.
6. He became very upset and asked to dance with her instead of Adam.
7. To escape from his feelings toward Hania.
8. She refused his love and told him she considered him just a friend.
9. He tried to plant doubt in Hania's heart and prove that Youssef wouldn't make her happy.
10. Because she was afraid he would ask about the person's name and know it was Youssef.
11. She realized when Adam asked if she loved someone else and Youssef immediately came to mind.
12. He tried to separate them and make Hania distance herself from Youssef.
13. Because he was afraid of losing their friendship and felt guilty.
14. He punched him first, then understood his perspective and forgave him.
15. She asked Adam to confess to Youssef and be honest about everything.
16. Love and jealousy were the cause of changing their relationship.
17. Because he truly loved her and couldn't give her up.
18. Hania's words and Youssef's reaction made him realize that friendship was more important.
19. One year.
20. He joined them in the picture and shared their joy.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ في عَشاءِ العَمَلِ، كَشَفَ يوسُفُ عَن غَيرَتِهِ مِن عَلاقَةٍ هانُيا وآدَمَ.
_____ إِعْتَرَفَ آدَمُ لِهانُيا بِحُبِّهِ وَرَفَضَتْ.
_____ إِعْتَرَفَ آدَمُ وَسامَحَهُ يوسُفُ.
_____ طَلَبَتْ هانُيا مِن آدَمَ الإِعْتِرافَ لِيوسُفَ بِما فَعَلَهُ.
_____ حاولَ آدَمُ التَّفريقَ بَينَ يوسُفَ وهانُيا.
_____ تَقَدَّمتْ هانُيا لِلعَمَلِ في الشَّرِكَةِ وَالتَّقَتْ بِيوسُفَ وآدَمَ.
_____ بَعْدَ سَنَةٍ، تَزَوَّجَ يوسُفُ وهانُيا وَاحْتَفَلَ آدَمُ مَعَهُما.
_____ إِعْتَرَفَ يوسُفُ لِهانُيا بِحُبِّهِ وَبَادَلَتْهُ نَفْسَ المَشاغِرِ.
_____ كانَ يوسُفُ وآدَمُ صَدِيقَي عُمَرٍ وَشَرِيقَيْنِ في شَرِكَةٍ وَرِثاها عَن أَجدادِهِما.
_____ بَدَأَتْ هانُيا صَداقَةً قَوِيَّةً مَعَ آدَمَ وَانزَعَجَ يوسُفُ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 4 At the business dinner, Youssef revealed his jealousy of Hania and Adam's relationship.
- 6 Adam confessed his love to Hania and she refused.
- 9 Adam confessed and Youssef forgave him.
- 8 Hania asked Adam to confess to Youssef what he did.
- 7 Adam tried to separate Youssef and Hania.
- 2 Hania applied for work at the company and met Youssef and Adam.
- 10 After a year, Youssef and Hania got married and Adam celebrated with them.
- 5 Youssef confessed his love to Hania and she reciprocated his feelings.
- 1 Youssef and Adam were lifelong friends and partners in a company inherited from their grandfathers.
- 3 Hania began a strong friendship with Adam and Youssef became upset.

BOOK 11: THE CHARLATAN

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. مَنْ كَانَ مَاجِدٌ وَمَا دَوْرُهُ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
2. كَيْفَ تَعَرَّفَ مَاجِدٌ عَلَى هَاشِمٍ؟
3. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يُرِدْ مَاجِدٌ حُضُورَ الزَّفَافِ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ؟
4. مَا الَّذِي جَعَلَ مَاجِدًا يُوَافِقُ عَلَى حُضُورِ الزَّفَافِ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
5. مَاذَا شَاهَدَ مَاجِدٌ فِي الْخَيْمَةِ عِنْدَمَا وَصَلَ إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ؟
6. لِمَاذَا كَانَ النَّاسُ يَذْهَبُونَ إِلَى الْعَرَّافِ؟
7. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى مَاجِدٌ الْعَرَّافَ فِي الْخَيْمَةِ؟
8. كَيْفَ عَرَفَ مَاجِدٌ أَنَّ الْعَرَّافَ كَاذِبٌ؟
9. لِمَاذَا كَانَ هُنَاكَ مِصْبَاحٌ مُضَاءٌ دَائِمًا فِي شَقَّةِ الْعَرَّافِ؟
10. مَاذَا وَجَدَ مَاجِدٌ خَلْفَ صُنْدُوقِ الْكَهْرَبَاءِ؟
11. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَمَا سَقَطَتِ الْكُرَةُ السَّحَرِيَّةُ؟
12. لِمَاذَا صَرَبَ النَّاسُ مَاجِدًا؟
13. مَنِ الَّذِي اتَّصَلَ بِالشُّرْطَةِ لِإِنْقَاذِ مَاجِدٍ؟
14. مَاذَا قَالَ الْعَرَّافُ لِلنَّاسِ بَعْدَ كَسْرِ الْكُرَةِ؟
15. مَا هِيَ خِطَّةُ هَاشِمٍ وَالشُّرْطَةِ؟
16. كَيْفَ تَمَكَّنُوا مِنَ الْقَبْضِ عَلَى الْعَرَّافِ؟
17. مَاذَا فَعَلَ هَاشِمٌ بِالْكَرَاتِ الرُّجَاجِيَّةِ؟
18. لِمَاذَا سَاعَدَ هَاشِمٌ مَاجِدًا فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
19. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ لِأُخْتِ هَاشِمٍ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
20. مَا هُوَ الدَّرْسُ الَّذِي تَعَلَّمْنَاهُ مِنْ هَذِهِ الْقِصَّةِ؟

1. Who was Maged and what was his role in the story?
2. How did Maged meet Hashem?
3. Why didn't Maged want to attend the wedding initially?
4. What made Maged agree to attend the wedding in the end?
5. What did Maged see in the tent when he arrived at the village?
6. Why did people go to the fortune-teller?
7. What happened when Maged saw the fortune-teller in the tent?
8. How did Maged know that the fortune-teller was a liar?
9. Why was there a constantly lit lamp in the fortune-teller's apartment?
10. What did Maged find behind the electrical box?
11. What happened when the magic ball fell?
12. Why did people beat Maged?
13. Who called the police to save Maged?
14. What did the fortune-teller tell people after the ball was broken?
15. What was Hashem and the police's plan?
16. How did they manage to arrest the fortune-teller?
17. What did Hashem do with the glass balls?
18. Why did Hashem help Maged in the end?
19. What happened to Hashem's sister in the end?
20. What lesson did we learn from this story?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ مَاجِدٌ طَالِبًا فِي كُلِّ يَوْمٍ الْعُلُومَ وَهُوَ مَنْ كَشَفَ حَقِيقَةَ الْعَرَافِ الْكَاذِبِ.
2. تَعَرَّفَ مَاجِدٌ عَلَى هَاشِمٍ عَبْرَ الْإِنْتَرْنِتِ وَكَانَا يَتَرَاوَعَانِ عَبْرَ الْبَرِيدِ الْإِلِكْتُرُونِيِّ.
3. لِأَنَّهُ لَا يُحِبُّ الْمُنَاسَبَاتِ وَالْأَمَاكِنَ الْمُرْدِحَةَ.
4. لِأَنَّهُ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَرَى صَدِيقَهُ هَاشِمًا الَّذِي لَمْ يَلْتَقِ بِهِ فِي الْوَاقِعِ مِنْ قَبْلُ.
5. رَأَى الْعَرَافُ يَلْمَسُ أَرْجُلَ الْفَتَيَاتِ.
6. لِأَنَّهُمْ اعْتَقَدُوا أَنَّهُ يَسْتَطِيعُ مَعْرِفَةَ الْمُسْتَقْبَلِ وَمُسَاعَدَتَهُمْ فِي مَشَاكِلِهِمْ.
7. أَخْبَرَ مَاجِدٌ هَاشِمًا أَنَّ هَذَا تَحَرُّشٌ وَلَيْسَ عِلَاجًا.
8. عِنْدَمَا اتَّصَلَ بِهِ وَلَمْ يَعْرِفِ الْعَرَافُ هَوِيَّةَ الْمُتَّصِلِ، وَأَيْضًا عِنْدَمَا اكْتَشَفَ أَنَّ قُوَّتَهُ كُلُّهَا فِي الْكُرَةِ السَّحَرِيَّةِ.
9. لِأَنَّ الْكُرَةَ السَّحَرِيَّةَ كَانَتْ مَخْبَأَةً خَلْفَ صُنْدُوقِ الْكَهْرُبَاءِ.
10. وَجَدَ الْكُرَةَ السَّحَرِيَّةَ الَّتِي كَانَ يَسْتَخْدِمُهَا الْعَرَافُ.
11. غَضِبَ الْعَرَافُ بِشِدَّةٍ وَهَاجَمَ النَّاسَ مَاجِدًا وَصَرِيوَهُ.
12. لِأَنَّهُ كَسَرَ الْكُرَةَ السَّحَرِيَّةَ وَكَشَفَ كَذِبَ الْعَرَافِ.
13. اتَّصَلَ هَاشِمٌ بِالشُّرْطَةِ لِإِنْقَاضِ مَاجِدِ.
14. قَالَ لِلنَّاسِ أَنَّ مَاجِدًا حَرَمَهُمْ مِنَ الصَّحَّةِ وَالْإِنْجَابِ وَيَجِبُ قَتْلُهُ.
15. تَظَاهَرَ هَاشِمٌ بِأَنَّ لَدَيْهِ كُرَةً سَحَرِيَّةً جَدِيدَةً لِيُبْعِدَ النَّاسَ عَنِ الْعَرَافِ.
16. عِنْدَمَا ذَهَبَ النَّاسُ إِلَى هَاشِمٍ، أَصْبَحَ الْعَرَافُ وَحِيدًا وَتَمَكَّنَتِ الشُّرْطَةُ مِنَ الْقَبْضِ عَلَيْهِ.
17. وَرَعَ كُرَاتٍ رُجَاجِيَّةً كَثِيرَةً عَلَى النَّاسِ لِيُظْهِرَ لَهُمْ أَنَّهُ لَا يَوْجَدُ شَيْءٌ سَحَرِيٌّ.
18. لِأَنَّهُ أَدْرَكَ أَنَّ مَاجِدًا كَانَ يُحَاوِلُ مُسَاعَدَةَ النَّاسِ وَإِنْقَاضَ أَخْتِهِ.
19. لَمْ تَتَزَوَّجِ الْعَرَافُ وَنَجَتْ مِنْ هَذَا الزَّوْاجِ.
20. أَنَّ الْخُرَافَاتِ وَالْجَهْلَ يَجْعَلَانِ النَّاسَ يُصَدِّقُونَ أَيَّ شَيْءٍ، وَيَجِبُ عَلَيْنَا أَنْ نَفْكَرَ وَنَسْتَخْدِمَ عُقُولَنَا.

1. Maged was a science college student who exposed the fraudulent fortune-teller.
2. Maged met Hashem online and they communicated through email.
3. Because he didn't like events and crowded places.
4. Because he wanted to see his friend Hashem whom he had never met in real life before.
5. He saw the fortune-teller inappropriately touching girls' legs.
6. Because they believed he could see the future and help them with their problems.
7. Maged told Hashem that this was harassment, not treatment.
8. When he called him and the fortune-teller couldn't identify the caller, and also when he discovered that all his power came from the magic ball.
9. Because the magic ball was hidden behind the electrical box.
10. He found the magic ball that the fortune-teller was using.
11. The fortune-teller became very angry and people attacked and beat Maged.
12. Because he broke the magic ball and exposed the fortune-teller as a fraud.
13. Hashem called the police to save Maged.
14. He told people that Maged had prevented them from having health and children and must be killed.
15. Hashem pretended to have a new magic ball to draw people away from the fortune-teller.
16. When people went to Hashem, the fortune-teller was left alone and the police were able to arrest him.
17. He distributed many glass balls to people to show them there was nothing magical about them.
18. Because he realized that Maged was trying to help people and save his sister.

19. She didn't marry the fortune-teller and was saved from this marriage.
20. That superstition and ignorance make people believe anything, and we must think and use our minds.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- ____ تَعَرَّفَ مَاجِدٌ عَلَى هَاشِمٍ عَبْرَ الْإِنْتَرْنِتِ وَدُعِيَ لِزِفَافِ أُخْتِهِ.
- ____ ضَرَبَ النَّاسُ مَاجِدًا وَنُقِلَ إِلَى الْمُسْتَشْفَى.
- ____ عَرَفَ مَاجِدٌ أَنَّ الْعَرَّافَ سَيَتَزَوَّجُ أُخْتِ هَاشِمٍ.
- ____ حَاوَلَ الْعَرَّافُ تَحْرِيزَ النَّاسِ عَلَى قَتْلِ مَاجِدٍ.
- ____ سَقَطَتِ الْكُرَّةُ وَانْكَسَرَتْ أَمَامَ الْجَمِيعِ.
- ____ وَضَعَ هَاشِمٌ خِطَّةً مَعَ الشُّرْطَةِ.
- ____ وَجَدَ مَاجِدٌ الْكُرَّةَ السَّحَرِيَّةَ خَلْفَ صُنْدُوقِ الْكَهْرَبَاءِ.
- ____ ذَهَبَ مَاجِدٌ إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ وَرَأَى الْعَرَّافَ يَقُومُ بِأَعْمَالٍ غَيْرِ لَائِقَةٍ.
- ____ أَظْهَرَ هَاشِمٌ لِلنَّاسِ أَنَّ جَمِيعَ الْكُرَاتِ مُتَشَابِهَةٌ.
- ____ أَلْقَتِ الشُّرْطَةُ الْقَبْضَ عَلَى الْعَرَّافِ وَعَرَفَ النَّاسُ الْحَقِيقَةَ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 1 Maged met Hashem online and was invited to his sister's wedding.
- 6 People beat Maged and he was taken to the hospital.
- 3 Maged discovered that the fortune-teller would marry Hashem's sister.
- 7 The fortune-teller tried to incite people to kill Maged.
- 5 The ball fell and broke in front of everyone.
- 8 Hashem made a plan with the police.
- 4 Maged found the magic ball behind the electrical box.
- 2 Maged went to the village and saw the fortune-teller doing inappropriate things.
- 9 Hashem showed people that all the balls were identical.
- 10 The police arrested the fortune-teller and people learned the truth.

BOOK 12: SHERIHAN

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِمَاذَا أُيَقِظَتْ نَوْرُ شَرِيهَانَ مِنْ نَوْمِهَا؟
2. مَا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ شَرِيهَانَ عِنْدَمَا اسْتَيْقَظَتْ؟
3. كَمْ عُمْرُ شَرِيهَانَ؟
4. مَا كَانَتْ أَحْلَامُ شَرِيهَانَ فِي الْعِشْرِينَاتِ مِنْ عُمْرِهَا؟
5. مَا كَانَ مَوْقِفُ وَالِدَةِ شَرِيهَانَ مِنْ كَسَلِ ابْنَتِهَا؟
6. لِمَاذَا ذَهَبَتْ شَرِيهَانُ إِلَى الطَّبِيبِ النَّفْسَانِيِّ؟
7. كَمْ كَانَتْ تَكْلِفَةُ الْفَحْصِ عِنْدَ الطَّبِيبِ الْأَوَّلِ؟
8. مَا كَانَ الْعِلَاجُ الَّذِي طَلَبَهُ الدُّكْتُورُ بِاسْمِ؟
9. لِمَاذَا لَمْ تُرَدِّ شَرِيهَانُ الْعَوْدَةَ إِلَى الدُّكْتُورِ بِاسْمِ؟
10. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ الدُّكْتُورِ زَكْرِيَّا عَلَى حَالَةِ شَرِيهَانَ؟
11. كَمْ سَنَةً مَرَّتْ وَشَرِيهَانُ تُتَابِعُ مَعَ الطَّبِيبِ؟
12. مَا هِيَ التَّغْيِيرَاتُ الَّتِي حَدَّثَتْ فِي حَيَاةِ شَرِيهَانَ بَعْدَ ثَلَاثِ سَنَاتٍ وَنِصْفٍ؟
13. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ فِي الْيَوْمِ الَّذِي لَمْ تَنْمَ فِيهِ شَرِيهَانُ؟
14. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ عَائِلَةٍ شَرِيهَانَ عَلَى تَصَرُّفَاتِهَا الْغَرِيبَةِ؟
15. لِمَاذَا طَلَبَ الدُّكْتُورُ زَكْرِيَّا مِنْ شَرِيهَانَ الذَّهَابَ إِلَى الدُّكْتُورِ مُحَمَّدٍ فَوْرًا؟
16. مَا كَانَ تَشْخِصُ الدُّكْتُورِ مُحَمَّدٍ لِحَالَةِ شَرِيهَانَ؟
17. مَا هِيَ عَلَامَاتُ الْهَوَسِ عِنْدَ شَرِيهَانَ؟
18. مَا هِيَ عَلَامَاتُ الْإِكْتِنَابِ عِنْدَ شَرِيهَانَ؟
19. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ شَرِيهَانَ عَلَى التَّشْخِصِ؟
20. لِمَاذَا شَعَرَتْ شَرِيهَانُ بِالرَّاحَةِ بَعْدَ مَعْرِفَةِ مَرَضِهَا؟

1. Why did Nour wake Sherihan up?
2. What was Sherihan's reaction when she woke up?
3. How old is Sherihan?
4. What were Sherihan's dreams in her twenties?
5. What was Sherihan's mother's stance on her daughter's laziness?
6. Why did Sherihan go to a psychiatrist?
7. How much was the examination fee at the first doctor?
8. What was the treatment that Dr. Basem requested?
9. Why didn't Sherihan want to go back to Dr. Basem?
10. What was Dr. Zakaria's reaction to Sherihan's condition?
11. How many years passed while Sherihan was following up with the doctor?
12. What changes occurred in Sherihan's life after three and a half years?
13. What happened on the day Sherihan didn't sleep?
14. How did Sherihan's family react to her strange behavior?
15. Why did Dr. Zakaria ask Sherihan to go to Dr. Muhammad immediately?
16. What was Dr. Muhammad's diagnosis of Sherihan's condition?
17. What were the signs of mania in Sherihan?
18. What were the signs of depression in Sherihan?
19. How did Sherihan react to the diagnosis?
20. Why did Sherihan feel relieved after knowing her illness?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِتَنْظِيفِ الْحَوْضِ.
2. قَالَتْ إِنَّهَا مُتَعَبَةٌ وَطَلَبَتْ مِنْ نَوْرِ أَنْ تُنْظِفَ بَدَلًا مِنْهَا وَتُسْتَعِيرُهَا الْفُسْتَانَ الَّذِي أُعْجِبَهَا.
3. عُمُرُهَا ثَلَاثُونَ عَامًا.
4. أَرَادَتْ أَنْ تَتَزَوَّجَ وَتُنْجِبَ طِفْلًا أَوْ طِفْلَيْنِ وَتَعِيشَ حَيَاةً سَعِيدَةً وَتَتَقَاضَى رَاتِبًا كَبِيرًا.
5. كَانَتْ مُزْرِعَةً وَتَرَى أَنَّ ابْنَتَهَا كَسُولَةٌ وَتَتَذَمَّرُ مِنْ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ.
6. نَصَحَتْهَا أُخْتُهَا نَوْرُ بِزِيَارَةِ طَبِيبٍ نَفْسَانِيٍّ بَعْدَ أَنْ شَعَرَتْ بِأَنَّ هُنَاكَ شَيْئًا غَيْرَ طَبِيعِيٍّ.
7. مِمَّا جَنَّتِهِ.
8. طَلَبَ مِنْهَا أَنْ تَقُولَ كَلَامًا جَمِيلًا لِنَفْسِهَا وَتُعَانِقَ نَفْسَهَا وَعَائِلَتَهَا.
9. لِأَنَّهَا رَأَتْ أَنَّ كَلَامَهُ فَارِغٌ وَشَعَرَتْ أَنَّهَا أَضَاعَتْ أَمْوَالَهَا عَلَى شَيْءٍ لَا فَايِدَةَ مِنْهُ.
10. طَلَبَ مِنْهَا الذَّهَابَ فَوَرَّأَ إِلَى الدُّكْتُورِ مُحَمَّدٍ عِنْدَمَا أَخْبَرَتْهُ عَنْ شُعُورِهَا الْجَدِيدِ.
11. ثَلَاثُ سَنَوَاتٍ وَنِصْفٍ.
12. بَدَأَ الْعَمَلُ فِي التَّحْسَنِ قَلِيلًا وَتَعَرَّفَتْ عَلَى رَجُلٍ أُعْجِبَ بِهَا وَتَقَدَّمَ لِخِطْبَتِهَا.
13. فِي الْيَوْمِ التَّالِيِ اسْتَيْقِظَتْ كَأَنَّهَا وُلِدَتْ مِنْ جَدِيدٍ وَشَعَرَتْ بِنَشَاطٍ وَفَرَحٍ كَبِيرٍ.
14. كَانُوا قَلِيلَيْنِ وَمُنْذِهِشَيْنِ مِنْ تَصَرُّفَاتِهَا وَضَحِكِهَا الْكَثِيرِ.
15. لِأَنَّهُ شَعَرَ أَنَّهَا دَخَلَتْ فِي نَوْبَةِ هَوَسٍ.
16. شَخَّصَهَا بِاضْطِرَابِ ثَنَائِيِّ الْقُطْبِ.
17. الشُّعُورُ بِالنَّشَاطِ الرَّائِدِ، الضَّحِكُ الْكَثِيرُ، الْكَلَامُ الْكَثِيرُ، وَالشُّعُورُ بِأَنَّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ سَهْلٌ.
18. الْإِزْهَاقُ الشَّدِيدُ، النَّوْمُ الْكَثِيرُ، عَدَمُ الْقُدْرَةِ عَلَى الْإِنْجَازِ، وَالْقَلَقُ.

19. صُدِمَتْ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ ثُمَّ شَعَرَتْ بِالرَّاحَةِ.
20. لِأَنَّهَا أَخِيرًا عَرَفَتْ سَبَبَ مَشَاكِلِهَا وَفَهِمَتْ نَفْسَهَا.

1. To clean the sink.
2. She said she couldn't and asked Nour to clean instead, offering to lend her the dress she liked.
3. She is 30 years old.
4. She wanted to get married, have one or two children, live a comfortable life, and earn a lot of money.
5. She was upset and saw her daughter as lazy and complaining about everything.
6. Her sister Nour advised her to see a psychiatrist after feeling something wasn't normal.
7. 200 pounds.
8. He asked her to say nice things to herself and give hugs to herself and her family.
9. Because she thought his talk was nonsense and felt she wasted her money on something useless.
10. He asked her to go immediately to Dr. Muhammad when she told him about her new feelings.
11. Three and a half years.
12. Work started improving slightly and she met someone who liked her and proposed to her family.
13. The next day she woke up feeling like she was born again and felt great energy and happiness.
14. They were worried and surprised by her behavior and excessive laughter.
15. Because he sensed she was entering a manic episode.
16. He diagnosed her with bipolar disorder.
17. Feeling overactive, excessive laughter, excessive talking, and feeling everything was easy.

18. Severe exhaustion, excessive sleep, inability to accomplish things, and anxiety.
19. She was shocked at first but then felt relief.
20. Because she finally knew the reason for her problems and understood herself.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ مَرَّتْ ثَلَاثَ سَنَوَاتٍ وَنِصْفٍ وَحَالُهَا تَتَحَسَّنُ قَلِيلًا.
- _____ شَرِيهَانُ عُمُرُهَا ثَلَاثُونَ عَامًا وَتُعَانِي مِنَ الْإِزْهَاقِ وَالْكَسَلِ.
- _____ ذَهَبَتْ إِلَى الدُّكْتُورَةِ شَاهِينَارَ الَّتِي وَصَفَتْ لَهَا دَوَاءً لِلْإِكْتِنَابِ.
- _____ ذَهَبَتْ إِلَى الدُّكْتُورِ بِاسْمِ الَّذِي طَلَبَ مِنْهَا أَنْ تُحِبَّ نَفْسَهَا وَتُعَانِقَ الْآخَرِينَ.
- _____ خُطِبَتْ وَبَدَأَتْ تَشْعُرُ بِالتَّحَسُّنِ.
- _____ طَلَبَ مِنْهَا الدُّكْتُورُ زَكْرِيَّا الدَّهَابَ إِلَى الدُّكْتُورِ مُحَمَّدٍ قُورًا.
- _____ فِي يَوْمٍ لَمْ تَنْمَ وَفِي الْيَوْمِ التَّالِي شَعَرَتْ كَأَنَّهَا وُلِدَتْ مِنْ جَدِيدٍ.
- _____ قَرَّرَتْ الدَّهَابَ إِلَى الدُّكْتُورِ زَكْرِيَّا وَاسْتَمَرَّتْ فِي الْعِلَاجِ مَعَهُ.
- _____ شَعَرَتْ بِالرَّاحَةِ لِأَنَّهَا أَخِيرًا فَهَمَّتْ نَفْسَهَا.
- _____ شَخَّصَهَا الدُّكْتُورُ مُحَمَّدٌ بِاضْطِرَابٍ ثُنَائِي الْقُطْبِ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 5 Three and a half years passed and her condition improved slightly.
- 1 Sherihan is 30 years old and suffers from exhaustion and laziness.
- 2 She went to Dr. Shahinaz who prescribed her antidepressants.
- 3 She went to Dr. Basem who asked her to love herself and give hugs.
- 6 She got engaged and started feeling better.
- 8 Dr. Zakaria asked her to go to Dr. Muhammad immediately.
- 7 One day she didn't sleep and the next day felt like she was born anew.
- 4 She decided to go to Dr. Zakaria and continued treatment with him.
- 10 She felt relieved because she finally understood herself.
- 9 Dr. Muhammad diagnosed her with bipolar disorder.

BOOK 13: HOPE

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَيْفَ تَغَيَّرَتْ حَيَاةُ أَمَلٍ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ؟
2. لِمَاذَا قَرَّرَتْ أَمَلُ أَلَّا تُنْجِبَ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ طِفْلَيْنِ؟
3. مَا هُوَ عَمَلُ أَمَلٍ قَبْلَ افْتِتَاحِ الْمَتْجَرِ؟
4. كَيْفَ تَوَفَّى مُحْسِنُ زَوْجِ أَمَلٍ؟
5. مَتَى قَابَلَتْ أَمَلُ مُصْطَفَى لِأَوَّلِ مَرَّةٍ؟
6. مَا هُوَ عَرَضُ مُصْطَفَى لِأَمَلٍ؟
7. لِمَاذَا كَانَتْ أَمَلُ مُتَرَدِّدَةً فِي قَبُولِ عَرَضِ مُصْطَفَى؟
8. مَا هُوَ أَوَّلُ تَغْيِيرٍ قَامَتْ بِهِ أَمَلُ فِي الْمَتْجَرِ؟
9. كَيْفَ وَصَلَتْ أَمَلُ عَمَلَهَا إِلَى عَدَدِ أَكْثَرِ مِنَ النَّاسِ؟
10. لِمَاذَا قَرَّرَتْ أَمَلُ تَوْظِيفَ مُسَاعِدٍ فِي الْمَتْجَرِ؟
11. كَيْفَ بَحَثَتْ أَمَلُ عَنْ شَخْصٍ لِلْعَمَلِ مَعَهَا؟
12. مَا هُوَ رَأْيُ الْأُسْتَاذِ مُصْطَفَى فِي طَرِيقَةِ الْبَحْثِ عَنْ مُسَاعِدٍ؟
13. كَمْ شَخْصًا كَانَ يَعْمَلُ مَعَ أَمَلٍ بَعْدَ سَنَةٍ؟
14. مَا الَّذِي دَفَعَ مُصْطَفَى إِلَى قَرَارِ فَتْحِ فُرُوعٍ جَدِيدَةٍ؟
15. مَا سَبَبُ نَجَاحِ الْمَتْجَرِ خَارِجَ مِصْرَ؟
16. لِمَاذَا كَانَ مُصْطَفَى يُسَاعِدُ النَّاسَ؟
17. كَيْفَ كَانَ مُصْطَفَى يَرَى الْعِلَاقَةَ بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَ أَمَلٍ؟
18. مَا كَانَ مَوْقِفُ أَطْفَالِ أَمَلٍ مِنَ الْمَتْجَرِ؟
19. مَا كَانَ دَوْرُ أُسْرَةِ أَمَلٍ فِي حَيَاتِهَا؟
20. مَا هُوَ أَهَمُّ دَرَسٍ تَعَلَّمَتْهُ أَمَلُ مِنْ تَجَرِبَتِهَا؟

1. How did Amal's life change in the beginning?
2. Why did Amal decide not to have more than two children?
3. What was Amal's job before opening the store?
4. How did Amal's husband Mohsen die?
5. When did Amal first meet Mustafa?
6. What was Mustafa's offer to Amal?
7. Why was Amal hesitant to accept Mustafa's offer?
8. What was the first change Amal made in the store?
9. How did Amal reach more customers with her work?
10. Why did Amal decide to hire someone to help in the store?
11. How did Amal search for someone to work with her?
12. What was Mr. Mustafa's opinion on the method of searching for an assistant?
13. How many people were working with Amal after a year?
14. What made Mustafa decide to open other branches?
15. What was the reason for the store's success outside Egypt?
16. Why did Mustafa help people?
17. How did Mustafa view his relationship with Amal?
18. What was Amal's children's attitude toward the store?
19. What was the role of Amal's family in her life?
20. What was the most important lesson Amal learned from her experience?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. تَغَيَّرَتْ حَيَاتُهَا عِنْدَمَا تُوَفِّي زَوْجَهَا فِي حَادِثٍ وَاضْطُرَّتْ لِلْعَمَلِ فِي وَظَيْفَتَيْنِ.
2. حَتَّى لَا تَظْلِمَ أَطْفَالَهَا وَيَسَبِّبِ الْوَضْعَ الْمَادِّيَّ السَّيِّئَ.
3. كَانَتْ تَعْمَلُ فِي مَتَجَرٍّ لِلْمَلَابِسِ وَتَبِيعُ الْإِكْسِسُورَاتِ فِي الشَّارِعِ.
4. تُوَفِّي فِي حَادِثٍ فِي يَوْمٍ عَاصِفٍ وَمُمْطِرٍ بِشِدَّةٍ.
5. عِنْدَمَا كَانَتْ تَبِيعُ الْإِكْسِسُورَاتِ فِي الشَّارِعِ وَتَوَقَّفَ عِنْدَهَا لِلشُّرَاءِ.
6. عَرَضَ عَلَيْهَا فَتَحَ مَتَجَرٍّ وَأَنْ يَكُونَا شَرِيكَيْنِ، هِيَ بِالْعَمَلِ وَهُوَ بِالْمَالِ.
7. لِأَنَّهَا ظَنَّتْ أَنَّهُ يَتَصَدَّقُ عَلَيْهَا وَهِيَ لَا تُرِيدُ صَدَقَاتٍ.
8. قَرَّرَتْ أَنْ تَبْدَأَ بِالْفِضَّةِ وَالنُّحَاسِ وَالْخَرَزِ قَبْلَ الْعَمَلِ بِالذَّهَبِ.
9. أَنْشَأَتْ صَفَحَاتٍ عَلَى وَسَائِلِ التَّوَاصُلِ الْإِجْتِمَاعِيِّ وَشَارَكَتْ فِي الْبَازَارَاتِ.
10. لِأَنَّ الْعَمَلَ ارْتَدَّ وَلَمْ تَعُدْ قَادِرَةً عَلَى الْقِيَامِ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ بِمُفْرَدِهَا.
11. نَشَرَتْ إِعْلَانًا عَلَى الْإِنْتَرْنِتِ وَفِي كُلِّيَّةِ الْفُنُونِ التَّطْبِيقِيَّةِ.
12. اقْتَرَحَ طِبَاعَةَ الْإِغْلَانِ وَتَوَازِيْعَهُ فِي الْكُلِّيَّةِ.
13. كَانَ هُنَاكَ اثْنَانِ، امْرَأَةٌ وَرَجُلٌ.
14. بَعْدَ نَجَاحِ الْمَتَجَرِّ فِي مُسَابَقَةِ وُصُولِهِ إِلَى أوروْبَا.
15. بِسَبَبِ جَوْدَةِ عَمَلٍ أَمَلِ وَفَنِّهَا وَاجْتِهَادِهَا.
16. لِأَنَّ وَالِدَيْهِ رَبَّيَاهُ عَلَى مُسَاعَدَةِ النَّاسِ وَخَاصَّةً الْمُجْتَهِدِينَ.
17. كَانَ يَرَى أَنَّهُمَا شَرِيكَا حَقِيقَيَانِ، هِيَ بِالْعَمَلِ وَهُوَ بِالْمَالِ.
18. كَانُوا سُعْدَاءَ جَدًّا بِالْمَتَجَرِّ وَفَرِحِينَ بِنَجَاحِ وَالِدَيْهِمَا.
19. سَاعَدُوها وَوَقَفُوا بِجَانِبِهَا وَخَاصَّةً أَخُوها مُحَمَّدٌ.
20. تَعَلَّمَتْ أَنَّهُ عِنْدَمَا يَتَعَاوَنُ النَّاسُ يُمَكِّنُهُمْ تَحْقِيقُ أَهْدَافِهِمْ.

1. Her life changed when her husband died in an accident and she had to work two jobs.
2. To avoid doing her children wrong and because of the poor financial situation.
3. She worked at a clothing store and sold accessories on the street.
4. He died in an accident on a stormy day with heavy rain.
5. When she was selling accessories on the street and he stopped to buy from her.
6. He offered to open a store and become partners - she with the work and he with the money.
7. Because she thought he was giving her charity and she didn't want handouts.
8. She decided to start with silver, copper, and beads before working with gold.
9. She created social media pages and participated in bazaars.
10. Because the work increased and she could no longer do everything by herself.
11. She posted an advertisement online and at the College of Applied Arts.
12. He suggested printing the advertisement and distributing it at the college.
13. There were two, one woman and one man.
14. After the store won a competition and reached Europe.
15. Because of Amal's excellent work, artistry, and dedication.
16. Because his parents raised him to help people, especially those who work hard.
17. He saw them as true partners - she with the work and he with the money.
18. They were very happy with the store and pleased with their mother's success.

19. They helped her and stood by her side, especially her brother Muhammad.
20. She learned that when people help each other, they can achieve their goals.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ تَزَوَّجَتْ أَمَلُ مُحْسِنَ بَعْدَ تَخْرُجِهَا مِنَ الْجَامِعَةِ وَأَنْجَبَتْ طِفْلَيْنِ.
- _____ فَازَ الْمَتْجَرُ فِي مُسَابَقَةٍ وَوَصَلَ إِلَى أوروْبَا.
- _____ رَأَى مُصْطَفَى عَمَلُ أَمَلٍ وَعَرَضَ عَلَيْهَا فَتَحَ مَتَجَرٍ.
- _____ عَمِلَتْ أَمَلُ فِي مَتَجَرٍ لِلْمَلَابِسِ وَبَدَأَتْ بِبَيْعِ الْإِكْسِسُوَارَاتِ فِي الشَّارِعِ.
- _____ بَعْدَ سِتَّةِ أَشْهُرٍ، وَظَفَتْ أَمَلُ مُسَاعِدًا.
- _____ تَمَّ افْتِتَاحُ الْمَتَجَرِ وَبَدَأَ فِي النَّجَاحِ.
- _____ اسْتُخْدِمَتْ أَمَلُ وَسَائِلَ التَّوَاصُلِ الْاجْتِمَاعِيِّ وَالْبَازَارَاتِ لِلْوُصُولِ إِلَى عَدَدٍ أَكْبَرَ مِنَ النَّاسِ.
- _____ قَرَّرَ مُصْطَفَى فَتَحَ فُرُوعٍ جَدِيدَةٍ لِلْمَتَجَرِ.
- _____ تَوَفَّى مُحْسِنٌ فِي حَادِثٍ فِي يَوْمٍ عَاصِفٍ.
- _____ وَافَقَتْ أَمَلُ عَلَى الْعَرَضِ وَتَرَكَتْ مَتَجَرَ الْمَلَابِسِ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 1 Amal married Mohsen right after college and had two children.
- 9 The store won a competition and reached Europe.
- 4 Mustafa saw Amal's work and offered to help her open a store.
- 3 Amal worked at a clothing store and began selling accessories on the street.
- 8 After six months, Amal hired an assistant.
- 6 The store opened and began to succeed.
- 7 Amal used social media and bazaars to reach more customers.
- 10 Mustafa decided to open new branches of the store.
- 2 Mohsen died in an accident on a stormy day.
- 5 Amal accepted the offer and left the clothing store.

BOOK 14: IN THE DESERT

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. ما سَبَبُ سَفَرِ أَحْمَدَ فِي الْقِطَارِ؟
2. أَيُّ يَوْمٍ بَدَأَتْ الْقِصَّةُ؟
3. مَنْ هُوَ الرَّجُلُ الَّذِي تَنَزَّلَ عَنْ مَقْعَدِهِ لِأَحْمَدَ فِي الْقِطَارِ؟
4. ماذا كَانَ مَحْمُودٌ يَزِيدُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ؟
5. لِمَاذَا تَفَاجَأَ أَحْمَدُ عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَ أَنَّ مَحْمُودًا مِنَ الصَّعِيدِ؟
6. كَيْفَ تَمَكَّنَ الرَّجُلُ الْبَدَوِيُّ مِنْ إِجَادِ حَقِيبَةِ أَحْمَدَ؟
7. لِمَاذَا هَدَمَتِ الرِّيحُ الْخَيْمَةَ الْأُولَى؟
8. ما هُوَ الْحُلُّ الَّذِي تَمَّ اتِّخَاذُهُ عِنْدَمَا انْهَارَتِ الْخَيْمَةُ؟
9. مَنْ كَانَ فِي الْخَيْمَةِ الثَّانِيَةِ عِنْدَمَا ذَهَبُوا لِلْبَحْثِ عَنِ الْحَقِيبَةِ؟
10. كَيْفَ وَجَدَتْ حَبِيبَةُ أَحْمَدَ؟
11. مَتَى رَأَى أَحْمَدُ حَبِيبَةَ لِأَوَّلِ مَرَّةٍ؟
12. ما الَّذِي جَعَلَ أَحْمَدَ يَقَعُ فِي حُبِّ حَبِيبَةٍ؟
13. ما هِيَ هَوَايَةُ حَبِيبَةِ الْمُفَضَّلَةِ؟
14. كَيْفَ عَبَّرَ أَحْمَدُ عَنْ حُبِّهِ لِحَبِيبَةٍ؟
15. ما كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلِ حَبِيبَةٍ عِنْدَمَا أَخْبَرَهَا أَحْمَدُ أَنَّهُ يُرِيدُ الزَّوْاجَ مِنْهَا؟
16. ما كَانَ رَأْيُ أَصْدِقَاءِ أَحْمَدَ فِي مَوْضُوعِ الزَّوْاجِ؟
17. ما كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلِ وَالِدِ حَبِيبَةٍ عِنْدَمَا طَلَبَ أَحْمَدُ يَدَ ابْنَتِهِ؟
18. لِمَاذَا كَانَتْ حَبِيبَةُ خَجُولَةً فِي الْبِدَايَةِ؟
19. ماذا حَدَثَ بَعْدَ قِرَاءَةِ الْفَاتِحَةِ؟
20. ما هِيَ خُطَةُ أَحْمَدَ كَيْ يَتَزَوَّجَ بِسُرْعَةٍ؟

1. Why did Ahmed travel by train?
2. What day did the story start?
3. Who was the man who gave Ahmed his seat on the train?
4. What was Mahmoud wearing on his head?
5. Why was Ahmed surprised when he learned Mahmoud was from Upper Egypt?
6. How did the Bedouin man find Ahmed's bag?
7. Why did the wind destroy the first tent?
8. What was the solution when the tent collapsed?
9. Who was in the second tent when they went looking for the bag?
10. How did Habiba find Ahmed's bag?
11. When did Ahmed first see Habiba?
12. What made Ahmed fall in love with Habiba?
13. What is Habiba's favorite hobby?
14. How did Ahmed express his love for Habiba?
15. What was Habiba's reaction when Ahmed told her he wanted to marry her?
16. What was Ahmed's friends' opinion about the marriage?
17. What was Habiba's father's reaction when Ahmed asked for his daughter's hand?
18. Why was Habiba shy at first?
19. What happened after reading Al-Fatiha?
20. What was Ahmed's plan for the quick marriage?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ يُسَافِرُ كَثِيرًا بَيْنَ الْمُحَافَظَاتِ، وَالْقِطَارُ أَفْضَلُ وَسِيلَةٍ لِأَنَّهُ سَرِيعٌ وَرَخِيسٌ.
2. كَانَ يَوْمَ الْخَمِيسِ.
3. وَاحِدٌ مِنْ أَرْبَعَةِ رِجَالٍ كَانُوا جَالِسِينَ وَيَتَحَدَّثُونَ.
4. كَانَ يَزِيدِي عِمَامَةً عَلَى رَأْسِهِ.
5. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ فِي الْقَاهِرَةِ وَلَيْسَ فِي الصَّعِيدِ.
6. رَأَى اتِّجَاهَ الرَّمَالِ وَعَرَفَ مِنْهَا أَيْنَ ذَهَبَتِ الْحَقِيبَةُ.
7. لِأَنَّ الرِّيحَ كَانَتْ شَدِيدَةً جَدًّا وَكَسَرَتْ عُمُودَ الْخَيْمَةِ.
8. اسْتَعْدَمُوا الْخَيْمَةَ الْإِخْتِيَابِيَّةَ وَوَضَعُوا قُماشَ الْخَيْمَةِ الْمَكْسُورَةَ أَمَامَهَا.
9. كَانَ هُنَاكَ رَجُلٌ مُسِنٌَّ وَرَوْجَتُهُ وَابْنَتُهُمَا حَبِيبَةٌ.
10. هِيَ وَعَائِلَتُهَا وَجَدُوا الْحَقِيبَةَ وَأَخَذُوهَا مَعَهُمْ.
11. رَأَاهَا عِنْدَمَا ذَهَبَ لِلْبَحْثِ عَنْ حَقِيبَتِهِ.
12. جَمَالُهَا وَأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ تُحِبُّ نَفْسَ الْأَشْيَاءِ الَّتِي يُحِبُّهَا.
13. كَانَتْ تُحِبُّ التَّصْوِيرَ مِثْلَ أَحْمَدَ.
14. قَالَ لَهَا إِنَّهَا جَمِيلَةٌ وَإِنَّهُ يُحِبُّ النَّظَرَ إِلَيْهَا.
15. خَجَلَتْ وَلَمْ تَرُدَّ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ، لَكِنَّهَا كَانَتْ سَعِيدَةً.
16. كَانُوا يَظُنُّونَ أَنَّهُ يَمْرُحُ وَلَيْسَ جَادًّا.
17. طَلَبَ مَعْرِفَةَ رَأْيِ حَبِيبَةِ أَوَّلًا.
18. لِأَنَّهُ أَحَبَّهُ مِنَ النَّظَرِ الْأَوَّلِيِّ لَكِنَّهَا لَمْ تَسْتَطِعْ أَنْ تَقُولَ.
19. غَنَى عِمَادٌ وَصَفَّقَ الْجَمِيعَ وَزَعَرَدَتْ أُمُّ حَبِيبَةٍ.
20. يُرِيدُ إِقَامَةَ حَفْلَةِ الْحِنَاءِ يَوْمَ الْأَحَدِ، وَكَتَبَ الْكِتَابَ يَوْمَ الْإِثْنَيْنِ، وَالزَّفَافَ يَوْمَ الثَّلَاثَاءِ.

1. He traveled frequently between governorates, and the train was the best way because it was fast and cheap.
2. It was Thursday.
3. One of four men who were sitting and talking.
4. He was wearing a turban on his head.
5. Because he was in Cairo and not in Upper Egypt.
6. He saw the direction of the sand and knew from it where the bag went.
7. Because the wind was very strong and broke the tent pole.
8. They used the spare tent and put the broken tent's cloth in front of it.
9. There was an elderly man, his wife, and their daughter Habiba.
10. She and her family found the bag and took it with them.
11. He saw her when he went looking for his bag.
12. Her beauty and that she liked the same things he liked.
13. She loved photography like Ahmed.
14. He told her she was beautiful and that he loved looking at her.
15. She was shy and didn't respond at first, but she was happy.
16. They thought he was joking and not serious.
17. He asked to know Habiba's opinion first.
18. Because she loved him at first sight but couldn't say it.
19. Emad sang, everyone clapped, and Habiba's mother ululated.
20. He wants to have the henna party on Sunday, the katb-kitab on Monday, and the wedding on Tuesday.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ وافقَ والدُ حَبِيبَةَ وَقَرَّوُوا الفاتِحَةَ.
- _____ بَحَثُوا عَنِ الحَقِيبَةِ وَوَجَدُوهَا عِنْدَ عَائِلَةِ حَبِيبَةَ.
- _____ قَضَوْا وَقْتًا مَعًا وَالتَّقَطُوا صَوْرًا.
- _____ رَأَى أَحْمَدُ حَبِيبَةَ وَوَقَعَ فِي حُبِّهَا.
- _____ قَرَّرَ أَحْمَدُ التَّقَدُّمَ لِخُطْبَةِ حَبِيبَةَ.
- _____ قَرَّرُوا الذَّهَابَ إِلَى الصَّخْرَاءِ مَعًا.
- _____ وَصَلُوا إِلَى المَنْزِلِ الصَّغِيرِ وَقَابَلُوا الرَّجُلَ البَدَوِيَّ.
- _____ وَضَعَ أَحْمَدُ خُطَّةً كَيْ يَتَزَوَّجَ بِسُرْعَةٍ.
- _____ دَمَرَتِ الرِّيحُ القَوِيَّةُ الخَيْمَةَ وَأَطَارَتِ حَقِيبَةُ أَحْمَدَ.
- _____ رَكِبَ أَحْمَدُ القِطَارَ وَقَابَلَ مَحْمُودًا وَعِمَادًا.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 9 Habiba's father agreed and they read Al-Fatiha.
- 5 They searched for the bag and found it with Habiba's family.
- 7 They spent time together and took photos.
- 6 Ahmed saw Habiba and fell in love with her.
- 8 Ahmed decided to propose to Habiba.
- 2 They decided to go to the desert together.
- 3 They arrived at the small house and met the Bedouin man.
- 10 Ahmed made a plan for the quick wedding.
- 4 Strong winds destroyed the tent and blew away Ahmed's bag.
- 1 Ahmed rode the train and met Mahmoud and Emad.

BOOK 15: THE MUMMY

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لِمَاذَا كَانَ صُهَيْبٌ يَشْعُرُ بِالْمَلَلِ فِي الْحَافِلَةِ؟
2. مَا الَّذِي دَفَعَ صُهَيْبًا إِلَى دُخُولِ الْمَمَرِّ السَّرِيِّ؟
3. مَنْ هُوَ حُسَامٌ وَمَا كَانَ دَوْرُهُ؟
4. لِمَاذَا كَانَ صُهَيْبٌ يَنْظُرُ إِلَى سَلْمَى؟
5. مَا الَّذِي كَانَ غَرِيبًا فِي التَّمَاثِيلِ خَارِجَ الْمَعْبَدِ؟
6. لِمَاذَا شَعَرَ الصَّبِيُّ الَّذِي سَأَلَ عَنِ الْمَوْمِيَاءِ بِالْحَرْجِ؟
7. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَمَا دَخَلَ صُهَيْبٌ الْمَمَرَّ السَّرِيَّ؟
8. كَيْفَ كَانَ وَصْفُ الْمَوْمِيَاءِ الْأُولَى الَّتِي رَأَاهَا صُهَيْبٌ؟
9. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَمَا حَاوَلَ صُهَيْبٌ الدِّفَاعَ عَنْ نَفْسِهِ بِالسَّيْفِ؟
10. مَنْ هُوَ أَحْمُسُ وَمَا دَوْرُهُ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
11. مَا هِيَ اللَّعْنَةُ الَّتِي تَحَدَّثَ عَنْهَا أَحْمُسُ؟
12. لِمَاذَا أَرَادَ تُحْتَمُسُ قَتْلَ صُهَيْبٍ؟
13. كَيْفَ عَرَفَ صُهَيْبٌ أَنَّ أَحْمَدَ وَأَحْمُسَ كَانَا نَفْسَ الشَّخْصِ؟
14. مَا الْفَرْقُ بَيْنَ الْمَوْمِيَاءِ الْأُولَى وَالثَّانِيَةِ؟
15. كَيْفَ حَصَلَ صُهَيْبٌ عَلَى السَّيْفِ مِنَ الْمَوْمِيَاءِ الْمُدْرَعَةِ؟
16. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ صُهَيْبٌ اسْتِخْدَامَ هَاتِفِهِ فِي النَّهَائَةِ؟
17. مَا الَّذِي جَعَلَ صُهَيْبًا يَشْعُرُ بِإِنْسَانِيَّةِ الْمَوْمِيَاءِ الثَّانِيَةِ؟
18. مَنْ الَّذِي فَازَ فِي الْمَعْرَكَةِ بَيْنَ أَحْمُسَ وَتُحْتَمُسَ؟
19. كَيْفَ ظَهَرَتِ الْمَوْمِيَاءُ الثَّانِيَةُ مِنَ التُّرَابِ؟
20. مَا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ صُهَيْبٍ عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَ الْحَقِيقَةَ فِي النَّهَائَةِ؟

1. Why was Sohaib bored on the bus?
2. What made Sohaib enter the secret corridor?
3. Who was Hussam and what was his role?
4. Why was Sohaib looking at Salma?
5. What was strange about the statues outside the temple?
6. Why did the boy who asked about the mummy feel embarrassed?
7. What happened when Sohaib entered the secret corridor?
8. How was the first mummy that Sohaib saw described?
9. What happened when Sohaib tried to defend himself with the sword?
10. Who was Ahmose and what was his role in the story?
11. What was the curse that Ahmose spoke about?
12. Why did Thutmose want to kill Sohaib?
13. How did Sohaib realize that Ahmed and Ahmose were the same person?
14. What was the difference between the first and second mummy?
15. How did Sohaib get the sword from the armored mummy?
16. Why couldn't Sohaib use his phone at the end?
17. What made Sohaib feel the humanity of the second mummy?
18. Who won the battle between Ahmose and Thutmose?
19. How did the second mummy appear from the dust?
20. What was Sohaib's reaction when he learned the truth at the end?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ يَشْعُرُ بِالْمَلَلِ وَيَرَاقِبُ الشَّارِعَ لِأَنَّ السَّيَّارَاتِ لَمْ تَكُنْ كَثِيرَةً
2. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَشْعُرُ بِالْمَلَلِ وَأَرَادَ الاسْتِكْشَافَ رَغْمَ تَحْذِيرِ أَحْمَدَ
3. كَانَ أَحَدَ الْمُنْظَمِينَ وَكَانَ مَسْئُولًا عَنِ الرِّحْلَةِ وَالْمَجْمُوعَةِ
4. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ مُعْجَبًا بِهَا لِكِنَّهُ كَانَ خَائِفًا مِنْ إِخْبَارِهَا بِمَشَاعِرِهِ
5. كَانَ هُنَاكَ أَرْبَعَةُ تَمَاثِيلٍ مُتَمَاثِلَةٍ وَأَحَدُهَا فَقَدْ نِصْفَهُ الْعُلُويُّ
6. لِأَنَّ حُسَامًا رَدَّ عَلَيْهِ بِطَرِيقَةٍ مُخِيفَةٍ وَسَادَ الصَّمْتُ
7. وَجَدَ غُرْفَةً فَارِعَةً وَقَبْرًا فِي الْجِدَارِ وَقَابَلَ الْمَوْمِيَاءَ
8. كَانَتْ مَلْفُوفَةً فِي كَفَنِ مُتَعَفِّنٍ وَمُتَاكِلٍ وَكَانَ مَظْهَرُهَا مُخِيفًا
9. تَمَكَّنَ مِنْ صَرْبِ الْمَوْمِيَاءِ فِي رَأْسِهَا لِكِنَّهَا خَنَقَتْهُ وَكَادَ يَمُوتُ
10. كَانَ الْمَوْمِيَاءُ الثَّانِيَةِ الَّتِي أَنْقَذَتْ صُهِبًا وَاتَّضَحَ فِي النَّهَايَةِ أَنَّهُ أَحْمَدُ
11. كَانَ يَقُولُ إِنَّ مَنْ يَدْخُلُ الْأَرْضَ الْمَلْعُونَةَ يَجِبُ أَنْ يَدْفَعَ الثَّمَنَ
12. لِأَنَّهُ دَخَلَ الْأَرْضَ الْمَلْعُونَةَ وَكَانَ عَلَيْهِ أَنْ يَدْفَعَ الثَّمَنَ بِحَيَاتِهِ
13. فَهَمَ فِي النَّهَايَةِ عِنْدَمَا لَاحَظَ تَشَابُهَ اسْمَيْ أَحْمَدَ وَأَحْمَسَ وَرَأَى شَيْئًا غَرِيبًا فِي عَيْنَيْهِ
14. كَانَتْ الْمَوْمِيَاءُ الثَّانِيَةُ أَكْبَرَ وَأَطْوَلَ وَتَرْتَدِي دِرْعًا وَتَحْمِلُ سَيْفًا كَبِيرًا
15. وَجَدَهُ فِي الْقَبْرِ الثَّانِي مَعَ مَوْمِيَاءٍ مُدْرَعَةٍ وَأَخَذَهُ مِنْهَا
16. لِأَنَّ الْبَطَّارِيَّةَ نَفَذَتْ فِي اللَّحْظَةِ الْحَرَجَةَ
17. لِأَنَّهُمَا كَانَتْ تَتَحَدَّثُ بِطَرِيقَةٍ مُخْتَلِفَةٍ عَنْ تَحْتُمُسَ وَكَانَ فِي صَوْتِهَا حِكْمَةٌ وَهَدوءٌ
18. فَارَ أَحْمَسُ وَقَتَلَ تَحْتُمُسَ فِي النَّهَايَةِ
19. تَجَمَّعَ الثَّرَابُ وَدَارَ حَوْلَ نَفْسِهِ وَشَكَلَ جَسَدَ الْمَوْمِيَاءِ
20. كَانَ مَصْدُومًا وَلَمْ يُصَدِّقْ أَنَّ صَدِيقَهُ كَانَ مَوْمِيَاءَ طَوَالَ الْوَقْتِ

1. He was bored and watching the street because there weren't many cars
2. Because he was bored and wanted to explore despite Ahmed's warning
3. He was one of the organizers and was responsible for the trip and the group
4. Because he liked her but was afraid to tell her about his feelings
5. There were four identical large statues and one of them was missing its upper half
6. Because Hussam responded to him in a frightening way and everyone fell silent
7. He found an empty room and a tomb in the wall and met the mummy
8. It was wrapped in a rotten and worn shroud and looked frightening
9. He managed to hit the mummy in its head but it strangled him and he almost died
10. He was the second mummy who saved Sohaib and turned out to be Ahmed
11. He was saying that whoever enters the cursed land must pay the price
12. Because he entered the cursed land and had to pay the price with his life
13. He understood at the end when he noticed the similarity between Ahmed and Ahmose's names and saw something strange in his eyes
14. The second mummy was bigger and taller and wore armor and had a large sword
15. He found it in the second tomb with an armored mummy and took it from it
16. Because the battery died at the critical moment

17. Because it spoke differently from Thutmose and its voice had wisdom and calmness
18. Ahmose won and killed Thutmose in the end
19. The dust gathered and swirled around itself and formed the mummy's body
20. He was shocked and couldn't believe that his friend had been a mummy all along

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ دَخَلَ صُهِيبٌ مَمَرًا سِرِّيًّا رَغْمَ تَحْذِيرِ أَحْمَدَ.
- _____ ذَهَبَ صُهِيبٌ وَزُمْلَاؤُهُ فِي رِحْلَةٍ إِلَى مَعْبَدِ أَبُو سَمِيلَ.
- _____ عَادَ صُهِيبٌ إِلَى مَجْمُوعَتِهِ وَعَرَفَ أَنَّ أَحْمَدَ قَدْ اخْتَفَى.
- _____ أَخَذَ صُهِيبٌ سَيْفًا مِنْ مَوْمِيَاءٍ مُدْرَعَةٍ وَحَاوَلَ الدِّفَاعَ عَنْ نَفْسِهِ.
- _____ فِي الْحَافِلَةِ، رَأَى صُهِيبٌ أَحْمَدَ مَرَّةً أُخْرَى.
- _____ أَخْبَرَ أَحْمُسُ صُهِيبًا عَنِ اللَّعْنَةِ.
- _____ قَتَلَ أَحْمُسُ تُحْتَمُسَ فِي مَعْرَكَةٍ بِالسُّيُوفِ.
- _____ ظَهَرَتْ مَوْمِيَاءُ ثَانِيَةً تُدْعَى أَحْمُسَ وَأَنْقَذَتْ صُهِيبًا.
- _____ قَابَلَ صُهِيبٌ مَوْمِيَاءَ مُخِيفَةً تُدْعَى تُحْتَمُسَ.
- _____ فَهِمَ صُهِيبٌ أَنَّ أَحْمَدَ وَأَحْمُسَ كَانَا نَفْسَ الشَّخْصِ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 2 Sohaib entered a secret corridor despite Ahmed's warning.

- 1 Sohaib and his classmates went on a trip to Abu Simbel temple.
- 8 Sohaib returned to his group and learned that Ahmed had disappeared.
- 4 Sohaib took a sword from an armored mummy and tried to defend himself.
- 9 On the bus, Sohaib saw Ahmed again.
- 7 Ahmose told Sohaib about a curse.
- 6 Ahmose killed Thutmose in a sword fight.
- 5 A second mummy named Ahmose appeared and saved Sohaib.
- 3 Sohaib met a frightening mummy named Thutmose.
- 10 Sohaib realized that Ahmed and Ahmose were the same person.

BOOK 16: AN AMBITIOUS YOUNG MAN

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. ما كان حلمُ كريمٍ مُنْذُ الصَّغَرِ؟
2. ما نَتِيجَةُ كَرِيمٍ فِي امْتِحَانِ التَّوْجِيهِ؟
3. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ وَالِدُ كَرِيمٍ دَفْعَ الرُّسُومِ الجامِعِيَّةِ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ؟
4. كَيْفَ حَلَّ وَالِدُ كَرِيمٍ مُشْكِلةَ الرُّسُومِ الجامِعِيَّةِ؟
5. ماذا فَعَلَ كَرِيمٌ وَصَدِيقُهُ قَبْلَ التَّقَدُّمِ لِأَوَّلِ وَظِيفَةٍ؟
6. لِمَاذَا لَمْ تَقْبَلِ الشَّرِكَةُ الْأُولَى كَرِيمًا وَصَدِيقَهُ؟
7. ماذا كَتَبَ كَرِيمٌ فِي سِيرَتِهِ الذَّائِتَةِ؟
8. مَنِ اكْتَشَفَ كَذِبَ كَرِيمٍ فِي الْمُقَابَلَةِ؟
9. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ وَالِدِي كَرِيمٍ عِنْدَمَا عَلِمَا بِكَذِبِهِ؟
10. ماذا فَعَلَ كَرِيمٌ بَعْدَ فَشْلِهِ فِي الْمُقَابَلَةِ الْأُولَى؟
11. كَمْ مِنَ الْوَقْتِ قَضَى كَرِيمٌ فِي التَّدْرِيبِ وَالتَّطَوُّعِ؟
12. كَيْفَ شَعَرَ كَرِيمٌ بَعْدَ سِتَّةِ أَشْهُرٍ؟
13. لِمَاذَا فَرِحَ كَرِيمٌ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى إِعْلَانَ الْوِظِيفَةِ الْجَدِيدِ؟
14. ما الْفَرْقُ بَيْنَ الْمُقَابَلَةِ الْأُولَى وَالثَّانِيَةِ؟
15. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ وَالِدِ كَرِيمٍ عِنْدَمَا نَجَحَ ابْنُهُ؟
16. ماذا تَعَلَّمَ كَرِيمٌ مِنْ تَجَرِبَتِهِ؟
17. كَيْفَ سَاعَدَتِ الْقَرْيَةُ كَرِيمًا فِي نَجَاحِهِ؟
18. ماذا قَرَّرَ كَرِيمٌ أَنْ يَفْعَلَ بَعْدَ حُصُولِهِ عَلَى الْوِظِيفَةِ؟
19. لِمَاذَا غَضِبَتِ الْعَائِلَةُ مِنْ كَذِبِ كَرِيمٍ؟
20. كَيْفَ سَاعَدَ التَّطَوُّعُ كَرِيمًا فِي حَيَاتِهِ الْمِهْنِيَّةِ؟

1. What was Kareem's long-time dream?
2. How did Kareem perform in his tawjihi exam?
3. Why couldn't Kareem's father initially afford university fees?
4. How did Kareem's father solve the tuition problem?
5. What did Kareem and his friend do before applying for their first job?
6. Why didn't the first company accept Kareem and his friend?
7. What did Kareem write in his CV?
8. Who discovered Kareem's lie during the interview?
9. How did Kareem's parents react when they learned about his lie?
10. What did Kareem do after failing the first interview?
11. How long did Kareem spend training and volunteering?
12. How did Kareem feel after six months?
13. Why was Kareem excited when he saw the new job posting?
14. What was the difference between the first and second interviews?
15. How did Kareem's father react when his son succeeded?
16. What did Kareem learn from his experience?
17. How did the village help Kareem succeed?
18. What did Kareem decide to do after getting employed?
19. Why was the family angry about Kareem's lie?
20. How did volunteering help Kareem in his professional life?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. أَرَادَ أَنْ يُصْبِحَ مُهَنْدِسًا.
2. حَصَلَ عَلَى تَقْدِيرٍ مُمْتَازٍ.
3. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ فَقِيرًا وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَدَيْهِ مَالٌ كَافٍ.
4. بَحَثَ عَنْ عَمَلٍ إِضَافِيٍّ إِلَى جَانِبِ عَمَلِهِ فِي الزَّرَاعَةِ.
5. حَصَلَ عَلَى دَوْرَاتٍ تَدْرِيْبِيَّةٍ.
6. لِأَنَّهُمَا لَمْ يَكُونَا مِنْ سُكَّانِ الْمَدِينَةِ.
7. كَتَبَ أَنَّهُ يَسْكُنُ فِي الْمَدِينَةِ مَعَ أَنَّهُ يَسْكُنُ فِي الْقَرْيَةِ.
8. أَسْتَاذُهُ الْجَامِعِيُّ.
9. غَضِبَا بِشِدَّةٍ وَهَدَّاهُ بِالطَّرْدِ مِنَ الْمَنْزِلِ.
10. حَذَفَ الْمَعْلُومَاتِ الْكَاذِبَةَ وَقَرَّرَ أَخَذَ دَوْرَاتٍ وَالتَّطَوُّعَ.
11. سِتَّةَ أَشْهُرٍ.
12. شَعَرَ بِأَن لَدَيْهِ خِبْرَةٌ أَكْثَرَ وَثِقَةً بِنَفْسِهِ.
13. لِأَنَّ الْمَهَامَّ الْمَطْلُوبَةَ كَانَتْ نَفْسَ مَا تَدْرَبَ عَلَيْهِ.
14. فِي الثَّانِيَةِ كَانَ صَادِقًا وَلَدَيْهِ خِبْرَةٌ عَمَلِيَّةٌ.
15. بَكَى مِنَ الْفَرَحِ وَتَذَكَّرَ تَعَبَهُ فِي تَعْلِيمِ ابْنِهِ.
16. أَنَّ الْكَذِبَ حَبْلُهُ قَصِيرٌ وَالصِّدْقُ أَفْضَلُ.
17. عَلَّمَتْهُ الْقِيَمَ وَالْأَخْلَاقَ وَسَاعَدَتْهُ فِي السَّرَّاءِ وَالضَّرَّاءِ.
18. قَرَّرَ مُسَاعَدَةَ شَبَابِ الْحَيِّ فِي إِيجَادِ عَمَلٍ.
19. لِأَنَّهُمْ رَبَّوهُ عَلَى الصِّدْقِ وَالْأَمَانَةِ.
20. مَنَحَهُ خِبْرَةً عَمَلِيَّةً سَاعَدَتْهُ فِي إِيجَادِ عَمَلٍ مُنَاسِبٍ.

1. He wanted to become an engineer.
2. He got excellent grades.
3. Because he was poor and didn't have enough money.
4. He found additional work beside his farming job.
5. They took training courses.
6. Because they weren't residents of the city.
7. He wrote that he lived in the city when he lived in the village.
8. His university professor.
9. They were very angry and threatened to kick him out.
10. He removed the false information and decided to take courses and volunteer.
11. Six months.
12. He felt he had more experience and self-confidence.
13. Because the required tasks were the same as what he trained on.
14. In the second one he was honest and had practical experience.
15. He cried with joy and remembered his struggle to educate his son.
16. That lies have short legs and honesty is better.
17. It taught him values and morals and supported him in good times and bad.
18. He decided to help young people from his neighborhood find work.
19. Because they raised him to be honest and trustworthy.
20. It gave him practical experience that helped him find suitable work.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ تَطَوَّعَ وَحَصَلَ عَلَى دَوْرَاتٍ لِمُدَّةٍ سِتَّةِ أَشْهُرٍ.
- _____ كَذَبَ فِي سِيرَتِهِ الذَّائِتَةِ وَادَّعَى أَنَّهُ يَسْكُنُ فِي الْمَدِينَةِ.
- _____ انْكَشَفَ كَذِبُهُ فِي الْمُقَابَلَةِ لَوْجُودِ أَسْتَاذِهِ.
- _____ بَعْدَ التَّخْرُجِ، حَصَلَ هُوَ وَصَدِيقُهُ عَلَى دَوْرَاتٍ وَتَقَدَّمَا لِلْعَمَلِ.
- _____ تَعَلَّمَ أَنَّ الصِّدْقَ وَالتَّعَبَ هُمَا أَسَاسُ النِّجَاحِ.
- _____ تَقَدَّمَ لَوَظِيفَةٍ جَدِيدَةٍ بِصِدْقٍ وَخِبْرَةٍ عَمَلِيَّةٍ.
- _____ نَجَحَ فِي الْمُقَابَلَةِ وَأَسْعَدَ أَهْلَهُ وَجِيرَانَهُ.
- _____ نَجَحَ فِي التَّوْجِيهِ وَالْعَمَلِ وَالِدُهُ عَمَلًا إِضَافِيًّا لِيُعَلِّمَهُ.
- _____ غَضِبَتْ عَائِلَتُهُ مِنْهُ وَقَرَّرَ تَغْيِيرَ طَرِيقَتِهِ.
- _____ كَرِيمٌ شَابٌّ طَمُوحٌ مِنْ عَائِلَةٍ بَسِيطَةٍ حَلَّمَ بِأَنْ يُصْبِحَ مُهَنْدِسًا.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 7 He volunteered and took courses for six months.
- 4 He lied on his CV, claiming he lived in the city.
- 5 His lie was exposed during the interview because his professor was present.
- 3 After graduation, he and his friend took courses and applied for jobs.
- 10 He learned that honesty and hard work are the foundation of success.
- 8 He applied for a new job with honesty and practical experience.
- 9 He succeeded in the interview and made his family and neighbors happy.
- 2 He succeeded in his tawjihi and his father took extra work to educate him.
- 6 His family was angry with him and he decided to change his approach.
- 1 Kareem was an ambitious young man from a simple family who dreamed of becoming an engineer.

BOOK 17: WHERE THERE'S A WILL

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ عِلَاقَةُ يَاسِرٍ وَحُسَيْنٍ وَسَيِّفٍ فِي أَيَّامِ الدِّرَاسَةِ؟
2. لِمَاذَا اخْتَارُوا دِرَاسَةَ التَّسْوِيقِ الرَّقْمِيِّ؟
3. مَا كَانَ مَوْقِفُ حُسَيْنٍ مِنْ فِكْرَةِ تَأْسِيسِ الشَّرِكَةِ؟
4. كَيْفَ نَشَأَتِ الْمُسْكِكَةُ مَعَ صَاحِبِ الْمَكَانِ؟
5. مَاذَا فَعَلَ يَاسِرٌ وَسَيِّفٌ عِنْدَمَا طَلَبَ مِنْهُمَا صَاحِبُ الْمَكَانِ الْمَغَادِرَةَ؟
6. لِمَاذَا وَافَقَ حُسَيْنٌ عَلَى الْمُشَارَكَةِ فِي الشَّرِكَةِ فِي الْبِدَايَةِ؟
7. مَاذَا حَدَثَ بَيْنَ حُسَيْنٍ وَيَاسِرٍ بَعْدَ أَنْ طَلَبَ الْخُرُوجَ مِنَ الشَّرِكَةِ؟
8. كَيْفَ حَلَّوْا مُسْكِكَةَ صَاحِبِ الْمَكَانِ؟
9. مَاذَا فَعَلَ يَاسِرٌ وَسَيِّفٌ عِنْدَمَا كَبُرَتِ الشَّرِكَةُ؟
10. كَيْفَ شَعَرَ حُسَيْنٌ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى نَجَاحَ الشَّرِكَةِ؟
11. كَيْفَ اخْتَارُوا الْمُوظَّفِينَ الْجُدَدَ؟
12. لِمَاذَا قَرَّرُوا الْخُرُوجَ مِنَ الْمَكَانِ الْقَدِيمِ؟
13. إِلَى أَيْنَ وَصَلَتِ شَرِكَتُهُمْ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
14. مَا الْفَرْقُ بَيْنَ نَظَرَةِ حُسَيْنٍ وَنَظَرَةِ صَدِيقِهِ لِلْمُسْتَقْبَلِ؟
15. كَيْفَ أَثَّرَ قَرَارُ حُسَيْنٍ عَلَى مُسْتَقْبَلِهِ؟
16. مَاذَا فَعَلُوا بَعْدَ أَنْ وَجَدُوا الْمَكَانَ الْجَدِيدَ؟
17. كَيْفَ كَانَ أَدَاءُ الشَّرِكَةِ فِي الْمَكَانِ الْجَدِيدِ؟
18. مَنِ اقْتَرَحَ تَوْظِيفَ أَشْخَاصٍ جُدَدٍ؟
19. مَا كَانَ رَأْيُ الْمُحَامِي فِي قَضِيَّتِهِمْ؟
20. مَاذَا تَعَلَّمْنَا مِنَ الْقِصَّةِ؟

1. How was the relationship between Yasser, Hussein, and Saif during school days?
2. Why did they choose to study digital marketing?
3. What was Hussein's position on starting the company?
4. How did the problem with the landlord arise?
5. What did Yasser and Saif do when the landlord asked them to leave?
6. Why did Hussein initially agree to join the company?
7. What happened between Hussein and Yasser after he asked to leave the company?
8. How did they solve the landlord problem?
9. What did Yasser and Saif do when the company grew?
10. How did Hussein feel when he saw the company's success?
11. How did they choose new employees?
12. Why did they decide to leave the old location?
13. Where did their company reach in the end?
14. What was the difference between Hussein's and his friends' view of the future?
15. How did Hussein's decision affect his future?
16. What did they do after finding the new location?
17. How was the company's performance at the new location?
18. Who suggested hiring new people?
19. What was the lawyer's opinion on their case?
20. What did we learn from the story?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كانوا أَصْدِقَاءَ مُقَرَّبِينَ وَكَانُوا دَائِمًا مَعًا.
2. لِأَنَّ لَهُ فُرْصَ عَمَلٍ كَثِيرَةً فِي السُّوقِ.
3. كَانَ مُتَشَائِمًا وَلَمْ يَكُنْ مُؤْمِنًا بِالْفِكْرَةِ.
4. أَرَادَ إِخْرَاجَهُمْ لِأَنَّ ابْنَهُ عَادَ وَيُرِيدُ الْمَكَانَ.
5. ذَهَبَا إِلَى الْمُحَامِي وَرَفَعَا قَضِيَّةً.
6. حَتَّى لَا يُزْعِجَ صَدِيقِيهِ لِكِنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ مُقْتِنِعًا.
7. غَضِبَا مِنْ بَعْضِهِمَا وَانْقَطَعَتْ عِلَاقَتُهُمَا.
8. رَفَعَا قَضِيَّةً وَرَبِحَاهَا فِي الْمَحْكَمَةِ.
9. وَظَفَا مُوظَّفَيْنِ جُدْدًا وَوَسَّعَا الشَّرِكَةَ.
10. نَدِمَ لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَصْبِرْ وَتَرَكَ الشَّرِكَةَ.
11. أَجْرُوا مُقَابَلَاتٍ وَاخْتَارُوا أَفْضَلَ اثْنَيْنِ.
12. بِسَبَبِ الْمَشَاكِلِ مَعَ صَاحِبِ الْمَكَانِ وَحُسْنِ.
13. أَصْبَحَتْ مَعْرُوفَةً فِي فِلَسْطِينَ وَالدُّوَلِ الْعَرَبِيَّةِ وَالْعَالَمِ.
14. حُسَيْنٌ كَانَ سَلْبِيًّا وَهُمَا كَانَا مُتَفَائِلَيْنِ.
15. لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ إِجَادَ عَمَلٍ أَوْ تَأْسِيسَ شَرِكَةٍ بِمُفْرَدِهِ.
16. نَقَلُوا جَمِيعَ مَعْدَّاتِهِمْ وَبَدَأُوا أَعْمَالًا جَدِيدًا.
17. أَصْبَحَ لَدَيْهِمْ عُمَلَاءُ أَكْثَرُ وَأَرْبَاحٌ أَعْلَى.
18. اقْتَرَحَ يَاسِرٌ تَوْظِيفَ أَشْخَاصٍ جُدْدٍ.
19. قَالَ إِنَّ الْعَقْدَ سَلِيمٌ وَلَا يُمَكِّنُ إِخْرَاجَهُمْ.
20. أَنَّ الشَّخْصَ الْإِجَابِيَّ يَنْجَحُ وَالسَّلْبِيَّ يَخْسِرُ.

1. They were very close friends and always together.
2. Because it had many job opportunities in the market.
3. He was pessimistic and didn't believe in the idea.
4. He wanted to evict them because his son returned and needed the place.
5. They went to a lawyer and filed a lawsuit.
6. To avoid upsetting his friends but wasn't convinced.
7. They became angry with each other and their relationship ended.
8. They filed a lawsuit and won in court.
9. They hired new employees and expanded the company.
10. He regretted not being patient and leaving the company.
11. They conducted interviews and chose the best two candidates.
12. Due to problems with the landlord and Hussein.
13. It became known in Palestine, Arab countries, and worldwide.
14. Hussein was negative while they were optimistic.
15. He couldn't find work or start a company alone.
16. They moved all their equipment and started new operations.
17. They got more customers and higher profits.
18. Yasser suggested hiring new people.
19. He said the contract was valid and they couldn't be evicted.
20. That positive people succeed while negative people lose.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ أَصْبَحَ لَدَيْهِمَا عَمَلَاءُ كَثِيرُونَ وَوَضَعُوا مُوظَّفِينَ جُدًّا.
- _____ ثَلَاثَةُ أَصْدِقَاءَ دَرَسُوا التَّسْوِيقَ الرَّقْمِيَّ وَقَرَّرُوا تَأْسِيسَ شَرِكَةٍ مَعًا.
- _____ رَفَعَ يَاسِرٌ وَسَيِّفٌ قَضِيَّةً عَلَى صَاحِبِ الْمَكَانِ وَرَبِّحَاهَا.
- _____ حَدَّثَتْ مَشَاكِلُ مَعَ صَاحِبِ الْمَكَانِ الَّذِي أَرَادَ إِخْرَاجَهُمْ قَبْلَ نِهَآيَةِ الْعَقْدِ.
- _____ نَدِمَ حُسَيْنٌ عَلَى قَرَارِهِ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى نَجَاحَ صَدِيقِهِ.
- _____ وَجَدَا مَكَانًا جَدِيدًا وَنَقَلَا الشَّرِكَةَ إِلَيْهِ.
- _____ لَمْ يَكُنْ حُسَيْنٌ مُقْتَنِعًا بِالْفِكْرَةِ لَكِنَّهُ وَافَقَ مِنْ أَجْلِ صَدِيقِهِ.
- _____ قَرَّرَ حُسَيْنٌ الْخُرُوجَ مِنَ الشَّرِكَةِ وَتَرَكَ صَدِيقَهُ.
- _____ تَعَلَّمْنَا الْقِصَّةَ أَنَّ النِّجَاحَ يَحْتَاجُ إِلَى الصَّبْرِ وَالْإِجَابِيَّةِ.
- _____ تَوَسَّعَتِ الشَّرِكَةُ وَأَصْبَحَتْ مَعْرُوفَةً عَالَمِيًّا.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 7 They gained many customers and hired new employees.
- 1 Three friends studied digital marketing and decided to start a company together.
- 5 Yasser and Saif filed a lawsuit against the landlord and won.
- 3 Problems arose with the landlord who wanted to evict them before the contract ended.
- 9 Hussein regretted his decision when he saw his friends' success.
- 6 They found a new location and moved their company there.
- 2 Hussein wasn't convinced but agreed for his friends' sake.
- 4 Hussein decided to leave the company and his friends.
- 10 The story teaches that success requires patience and positivity.
- 8 The company expanded and became globally known.

BOOK 18: FATIMAH'S LIFE

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَمْ كَانَ عُمُرُ فَاطِمَةَ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
2. مَا كَانَتْ وَظِيفَةُ فَاطِمَةَ؟
3. لِمَاذَا كَانَتْ فَاطِمَةُ تَعِيشُ مَعَ وَالِدِهَا؟
4. مَا كَانَ مَوْقِفُ وَالِدِ فَاطِمَةَ مِنَ الْمِنْحَةِ الدَّرَاسِيَّةِ؟
5. كَمْ كَانَ عُمُرُ الْعَرِيسِ الَّذِي تَقَدَّمَ لِفَاطِمَةَ؟
6. مَنْ هِيَ سَنَاءُ؟
7. مَا كَانَ دَوْرُ عَبَّاسٍ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
8. لِمَاذَا كَذَبَتْ سَنَاءُ عَلَى فَاطِمَةَ بِشَأْنِ الْعَرِيسِ؟
9. إِلَى أَيْنَ ذَهَبَتْ فَاطِمَةُ بَعْدَ هُرُوبِهَا؟
10. كَيْفَ عَرَفَ وَالِدُ فَاطِمَةَ مَكَانَ ابْنَتِهِ؟
11. مَا كَانَتْ حَقِيقَةُ تَنَسُّيرِ؟
12. مَنْ تَزَوَّجَ تَنَسِيرٌ فِي النِّهَايَةِ؟
13. كَيْفَ كَانَ وَضْعُ فَاطِمَةَ فِي الْكُوَيْتِ؟
14. مَا الْمُكَافَأَةُ الَّتِي حَصَلَتْ عَلَيْهَا سَنَاءُ مِنْ عَبَّاسٍ؟
15. لِمَاذَا لَمْ تُخْبِرْ سَنَاءُ عَبَّاسًا بِمَكَانِ فَاطِمَةَ؟
16. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ لِإِخْوَةِ فَاطِمَةَ الصِّغَارِ؟
17. كَيْفَ اكْتَشَفَ وَالِدُ فَاطِمَةَ الْخِدْعَةَ؟
18. مَا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ فَاطِمَةَ عِنْدَمَا اتَّصَلَ بِهَا وَالِدُهَا؟
19. مَنْ الشَّخْصُ الَّذِي تَعَرَّفَتْ عَلَيْهِ فَاطِمَةَ فِي الْكُوَيْتِ؟
20. كَيْفَ انْتَهَتْ الْقِصَّةُ؟

1. How old was Fatimah in the story?
2. What was Fatimah's profession?
3. Why was Fatimah living with her father?
4. What was Fatimah's father's position on the scholarship?
5. How old was the groom presented to Fatimah?
6. Who is Sanaa?
7. What was Abbas's role in the story?
8. Why did Sanaa lie to Fatimah about the groom?
9. Where did Fatimah go after she ran away?
10. How did Fatimah's father find out where his daughter was?
11. What was the truth about Tayseer?
12. Who did Tayseer end up marrying?
13. What was Fatimah's situation in Kuwait?
14. What reward did Sanaa receive from Abbas?
15. Why didn't Sanaa tell Abbas where Fatimah was?
16. What happened to Fatimah's younger brothers?
17. How did Fatimah's father discover the deception?
18. What was Fatimah's reaction when her father called her?
19. Who was the person Fatimah met in Kuwait?
20. How did the story end?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. ثلاثون عامًا.
2. مهندسُهُ حاسوبٍ.
3. لِأَنَّ والدَتَهَا تُوفِّيَتْ وَكَانَ لَدَيْهَا إِخْوَةٌ صِغَارٌ.
4. رَفَضَ لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَقْبَلُ سَفَرَ الْفَتَاةِ بِمُفْرَدِهَا.
5. فَوْقَ السَّتِينَ عَامًا (حَسَبَ قَوْلِ سَنَاءَ).
6. صَدِيقَةُ فَاطِمَةَ الْمُقَرَّبَةِ.
7. كَانَ يُحِبُّ فَاطِمَةَ وَخَطَّطَ مَعَ سَنَاءَ لِإِفْسَادِ زَوَاجِهَا.
8. لِتَحْضُلَ عَلَى مُكَافَأَةٍ مِنْ عَبَّاسٍ.
9. سَافَرَتْ إِلَى الْكُوَيْتِ عِنْدَ صَدِيقَتِهَا.
10. رَأَى سَنَاءَ مَعَ عَبَّاسٍ وَتَبِعَهُمَا وَعَرَفَ الْحَقِيقَةَ.
11. كَانَ صَاحِبَ شَرِكَةٍ وَمُهَنْدِسًا نَاجِحًا.
12. سَنَاءَ.
13. وَجَدَتْ عَمَلًا جَيِّدًا وَتَعَرَّفَتْ عَلَى شَابٍّ فِلَسْطِينِيٍّ.
14. مَنَزَلٌ جَدِيدٌ.
15. خَافَتْ أَنْ تَخْسَرَ تَيْسِيرًا وَخَافَتْ مِنْ مُوَاجَهَةِ فَاطِمَةَ.
16. بَقُوا مَعَ وَالِدِهِم.
17. عِنْدَمَا رَأَى سَنَاءَ وَعَبَّاسًا يَمْشِيَانِ مَعًا.
18. بَكَتْ وَتَحَدَّثَتْ مَعَهُ عَنْ وَضْعِهَا فِي الْكُوَيْتِ.
19. شَابٌّ فِلَسْطِينِيٌّ مِنَ الْقُدْسِ.
20. تَصَالَحَتْ فَاطِمَةُ مَعَ وَالِدِهَا وَأَرَادَتْ أَنْ تُعَرِّفَهُ عَلَى الشَّابِّ الْفِلَسْطِينِيِّ.

1. 30 years old.
2. Computer engineer.
3. Because her mother died and she had young brothers.
4. He refused because he wouldn't allow a girl to travel alone.
5. Over sixty years old (according to Sanaa).
6. Fatimah's close friend.
7. He loved Fatimah and plotted with Sanaa to ruin her marriage.
8. To get a reward from Abbas.
9. She traveled to Kuwait to stay with her friend.
10. He saw Sanaa with Abbas, followed them, and learned the truth.
11. He was a successful engineer and company owner.
12. Sanaa.
13. She found a good job and met a Palestinian man.
14. A new house.
15. She was afraid of losing Tayseer and facing Fatimah.
16. They stayed with their father.
17. When he saw Sanaa and Abbas walking together.
18. She cried and told him about her situation in Kuwait.
19. A Palestinian man from Jerusalem.
20. Fatimah reconciled with her father and wanted him to meet the Palestinian man.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

_____ هَرَبَتْ فَاطِمَةُ مِنَ الْمَنْزِلِ عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَتْ بِالْخِدْعَةِ وَسَافَرَتْ إِلَى الْكُوَيْتِ

_____ تَزَوَّجَتْ سَنَاءٌ مِنْ تَيْسِيرٍ (العريس) وَحَصَلَتْ عَلَى مَنْزِلٍ هَدِيَّةً مِنْ عَبَّاسٍ

_____ حَصَلَ عَلَى رَقْمٍ هَاتِفِ فَاطِمَةَ فِي الْكُوَيْتِ وَاتَّصَلَ بِهَا وَاعْتَذَرَ مِنْهَا

_____ عَرَفَ أَنَّ تَيْسِيرًا كَانَ مُهَنْدِسًا نَاجِحًا وَصَاحِبَ شَرِكَةٍ وَلَيْسَ كَمَا قِيلَ لَهُ

_____ اكْتَشَفَ وَالِدُ فَاطِمَةَ الْحَقِيقَةَ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى سَنَاءَ وَعَبَّاسًا يَمْشِيَانِ مَعًا

_____ تَبَيَّنَ أَنَّ ابْنَ عَمِّهَا عَبَّاسًا كَانَ يُحِبُّهَا وَخَطَّطَ مَعَ سَنَاءَ لِإِفْسَادِ زَوَاجِهَا

_____ تَقَدَّمَ لَهَا عَرِيسٌ، وَكَذَبَتْ صَدِيقَتُهَا سَنَاءَ عَلَيْهَا وَقَالَتْ إِنَّهُ كَبِيرٌ فِي السِّنِّ

_____ فَاطِمَةُ مُهَنْدِسَةٌ حَاسِبٌ تَبْلُغُ مِنَ الْعُمُرِ ثَلَاثِينَ عَامًا، تَعِيشُ مَعَ وَالِدِهَا وَإِخْوَتِهَا بَعْدَ وَفَاةِ وَالِدَتِهَا

_____ رَفَضَ وَالِدُهَا سَفَرَهَا لِلدِّرَاسَةِ فِي الْخَارِجِ لِأَنَّهُ لَا يَقْبَلُ سَفَرَ الْفَتَاةِ بِمُفْرَدِهَا

_____ سَامَحَتْ فَاطِمَةُ وَالِدَهَا وَأَخْبَرَتْهُ أَنَّهَا تَعَرَّفَتْ عَلَى شَابٍّ فِلَسْطِينِيٍّ وَتُرِيدُ أَنْ تُعَرِّفَهُ عَلَيْهِ

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 5 Fatimah ran away from home when she discovered the deception and traveled to Kuwait.
- 6 Sanaa married Tayseer (the groom) and received a house as a gift from Abbas.
- 9 He obtained Fatimah's phone number in Kuwait, called her, and apologized.
- 8 He learned that Tayseer was actually a successful engineer and company owner, not as he had been told.
- 7 Fatimah's father discovered the truth when he saw Sanaa and Abbas walking together.
- 4 It turned out her cousin Abbas loved her and plotted with Sanaa to ruin her marriage.
- 3 A groom proposed to her, but her friend Sanaa lied and said he was elderly.
- 1 Fatimah was a 30-year-old computer engineer living with her father and brothers after her mother's death.
- 2 Her father refused to let her study abroad because he wouldn't allow a girl to travel alone.
- 10 Fatimah forgave her father and told him she had met a Palestinian man whom she wanted him to meet.

BOOK 19: BACK TO SCHOOL

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. ما وَظِيفَةُ فَارِسٍ؟
2. كَمْ عُمْرُ ابْنَتِهِ سَمَرَ وَمَا مَادَّةُ امْتِحَانِهَا؟
3. لِمَاذَا رَفَضَتِ الْآنِسَةُ وِفَاءً فِي الْبِدَايَةِ التَّوْقِيعَ عَلَى أَوْراقِ الْهَدْمِ؟
4. مَاذَا كَانَ الْمَبْنَى قَبْلَ أَنْ يَصِيرَ مَدْرَسَةً؟
5. مَنْ أَسَّسَ الْمَدْرَسَةَ وَمَكْتَبَتَهَا؟
6. كَيْفَ شَعَرَ فَارِسٌ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى بَوَابَةَ مَدْرَسَتِهِ الْقَدِيمَةِ؟
7. مَا الْحَقِيقَةُ التَّارِيخِيَّةُ الَّتِي كَشَفَهَا وَالِدُ فَارِسٍ عَنِ الْمَبْنَى؟
8. مَا الْحُلُّ الَّذِي وَجَدُوهُ لِإِنْقَاذِ الْمَبْنَى؟
9. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلٍ حَنَّانٍ عَلَى رَغْبَةِ فَارِسٍ فِي إِنْقَاذِ الْمَدْرَسَةِ؟
10. مَا كَانَ رَوْتِيْنُ فَارِسٍ الصَّبَاحِيِّ فِي بِدَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ؟
11. كَيْفَ أَثَّرَتِ الْآنِسَةُ وِفَاءً فِي حَيَاةِ فَارِسٍ عِنْدَمَا كَانَ طَالِبًا؟
12. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ لَوَالِدَةِ فَارِسٍ عِنْدَمَا كَانَ صَغِيرًا؟
13. مَاذَا لَاحَظَ فَارِسٌ فِي حَدِيقَةِ الْمَدْرَسَةِ؟
14. مَا الَّذِي كَانَ مُمَيَّزًا فِي مَكْتَبِ الْآنِسَةِ وِفَاءً؟
15. كَمْ عَامًا أَعْطَتْ وَزَارَةُ الْآثَارِ كُمُهِلَةً لِنَقْلِ الْمَدْرَسَةِ؟
16. كَيْفَ يُحِبُّ فَارِسٌ قَهْوَتَهُ؟
17. مَا كَانَتْ وَظِيفَةُ وَالِدِ فَارِسٍ قَبْلَ التَّقَاعُدِ؟
18. مَا التَّطَوُّرُ الْعَاطِفِيُّ الْمُفَاجِئُ الَّذِي حَدَّثَ فِي نِهَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ؟
19. أَيْنَ حَدَّثَ الْمَشْهُدُ الْأَخِيرُ مِنَ الْقِصَّةِ؟
20. مَا الْحُلُّ الْوَسْطُ الَّذِي تَوَصَّلُوا إِلَيْهِ بِخُصُوصٍ مَشْرُوعِ الطَّرِيقِ السَّرِيعِ؟

1. What is Faris's occupation?
2. How old is his daughter Samar and what subject does she have a test in?
3. Why did Miss Wafaa initially refuse to sign the demolition papers?
4. What was the original purpose of the school building before it became a school?
5. Who founded the school and its library?
6. How did Faris feel when he first saw his old school gate?
7. What history-related discovery did Faris's father reveal about the building?
8. What solution was found to save the building?
9. How did Faris's wife Hanan react to his desire to help save the school?
10. What was Faris's morning routine described at the beginning of the story?
11. How did Miss Wafaa affect Faris's life when he was a student?
12. What happened to Faris's mother when he was young?
13. What details did Faris notice about the school garden?
14. What was special about Miss Wafaa's office?
15. How many years did the Ministry of Antiquities give for moving the school?
16. What type of coffee does Faris prefer?
17. What was Faris's father's occupation before retirement?
18. What unexpected romantic development occurred at the end of the story?
19. Where is the story's final scene set?
20. What compromise was reached regarding the highway project?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. مُهَنْدِسُ طُرُقٍ فِي وَزَارَةِ الْأَشْغَالِ الْعَامَّةِ.
2. عُمْرُهَا 11 سَنَةً وَلَدَيْهَا امْتِحَانُ لُغَةٍ عَرَبِيَّةٍ.
3. لِأَنَّهَا أَرَادَتْ الْحِفَافَ عَلَى الْمَبْنَى التَّارِيخِيَّ وَالْحَدِيقَةَ.
4. كَانَ قَصْرًا عُثْمَانِيًّا يَعُودُ لِكَمَالِ بَاشَا.
5. أَسَسَهُمَا الشَّاعِرُ عِرَازُ (مُصْطَفَى وَهْبِي التَّلَّ).
6. شَعَرَ بِأَنَّهَا أَصْبَحَتْ أَصْغَرَ مِمَّا يَتَذَكَّرُ وَلَا حَظَّ أَنَّهَا طَلِيَتْ حَدِيثًا.
7. أَنَّ عُمَرَ الْمَبْنَى يَزِيدُ عَنْ 250 سَنَةً وَيُعْتَبَرُ مَوْقِعًا تَارِيخِيًّا.
8. تَسْجِيلُهُ كَمَبْنَى تَارِيخِيٍّ تَحْتَ إشرافِ وَزَارَةِ السِّيَاحَةِ وَالْآثَارِ.
9. كَانَتْ دَاعِمَةً وَفَخُورَةً بِهِ لِمُحَاوَلَتِهِ الْحِفَافَ عَلَى مَدْرَسَتِهِ الْقَدِيمَةِ.
10. اسْتَيْقِظَ بَاكِزًا، وَاسْتَحَمَّ، وَخَصَّرَ الْقُطُورَ، وَأَوْصَلَ سَمَرَ إِلَى الْمَدْرَسَةِ.
11. اهْتَمَّتْ بِهِ كَثِيرًا بَعْدَ وَفَاةِ وَالِدَتِهِ.
12. تُوَفِّيَتْ وَهُوَ طَالِبٌ فِي الْمَدْرَسَةِ.
13. لَاحَظَ أَشْجَارَ الزَّيْتُونِ وَاللَّيْمُونِ وَالتِّينِ وَالتُّفَّاحِ، وَتَذَكَّرَ زِرَاعَةَ الْأَشْجَارِ هُنَاكَ.
14. فِيهِ مَكْتَبٌ مِنْ خَشَبِ الْبَلُوطِ، وَلَوْحَاتُ زَيْتِيَّةٍ، وَثُرَيَّا نُحَاسِيَّةٍ، وَيُحَافِظُ عَلَى طَابَعِهِ التَّارِيخِيَّ.
15. خَمْسَ سَنَوَاتٍ.
16. يُجِبُّهَا بِدُونِ سُكَّرٍ وَهَالٍ.
17. كَانَ يَعْمَلُ فِي وَزَارَةِ السِّيَاحَةِ وَالْآثَارِ.
18. خَطَبَ وَالِدُ فَارِسٍ الْآنِسَةَ وَفَاءً.
19. عَلَى الشَّاطِئِ فِي إِجَارَةِ الْعَائِلَةِ.
20. حَفَرُوا نَقْفًا تَحْتَ الْمَدْرَسَةِ بَدَلًا مِنْ هَدْمِهَا.

1. He is a road engineer at the Ministry of Public Works.
2. She is 11 years old and has an Arabic language test.
3. She wanted to preserve the school's historical building and garden.
4. It was an Ottoman palace belonging to Kamal Pasha.
5. The poet Arar (Mustafa Wahbi Al-Tal) founded both.
6. He felt it looked smaller than he remembered and noticed it had been recently painted.
7. The building was over 250 years old and qualified as a historical site.
8. Registering it as a historical building under the Ministry of Tourism and Antiquities.
9. She was supportive and proud of him for trying to preserve his old school.
10. He woke up early, showered, prepared breakfast, and took Samar to school.
11. She showed him special care and support after his mother passed away.
12. She passed away during his school years.
13. He noticed olive, lemon, fig and apple trees, and remembered planting trees there.
14. It had an oak desk, oil paintings, copper chandelier, and preserved historical character.
15. Five years.
16. He likes coffee without sugar or cardamom.
17. He worked at the Ministry of Tourism and Antiquities.
18. Faris's father and Miss Wafaa became engaged.
19. At the beach during their family vacation.
20. They dug a tunnel under the school instead of demolishing it.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ وَجَدَ الْمُهَنْدِسُونَ حَلًّا بِحَفْرِ نَفْقٍ تَحْتَ الْمَدْرَسَةِ لِلطَّرِيقِ السَّرِيعِ.
- _____ حَنَانٌ، زَوْجَةُ فَارِسٍ، دَعَمَتْ جُهودَهُ فِي الْحِفَافِ عَلَى الْمَدْرَسَةِ، حَتَّى لَوْ تَطَلَّبَ ذَلِكَ تَأْجِيلَ إِجَارَتِهِمْ.
- _____ أَوْقَفَتِ الْوِزَارَةُ الْهَدْمَ وَمَنَحَتْ مُهَلَّةَ خَمْسِ سَنَوَاتٍ لِتَقْلِ الْمَدْرَسَةِ.
- _____ فَارِسٌ عُمَرُ، مُهَنْدِسٌ طُرِقَ عُمُرُهُ 38 عَامًا، مَطْلُوبٌ مِنْهُ تَنْسِيقُ هَدْمِ مَدْرَسَةٍ لِمَشْرُوعِ طَرِيقٍ سَرِيعٍ.
- _____ مُدِيرَةُ الْمَدْرَسَةِ، الْآنِسَةُ وَفَاءُ، الَّتِي كَانَتْ مُعَلِّمَتَهُ، رَفَضَتْ التَّوَقُّعَ عَلَى أَوْرَاقِ الْهَدْمِ.
- _____ وَضَعُوا خُطَّةً لِلْإِنْقَازِ الْمَبْنَى عَنْ طَرِيقِ تَسْجِيلِهِ كَمَوْقِعٍ تَارِيخِيٍّ تَحْتَ إِشْرَافِ وَزَارَةِ السِّيَاحَةِ وَالْآثَارِ.
- _____ نَشَأَتْ قِصَّةُ حُبٍّ غَيْرِ مُتَوَقَّعَةٍ بَيْنَ وَالِدِ فَارِسٍ وَالْآنِسَةِ وَفَاءُ، بَيْنَمَا كَانَتِ الْعَائِلَةُ تَقْضِي إِجَارَتَهَا عَلَى الشَّاطِئِ.
- _____ خِلَالَ زِيَارَتِهِ، اسْتَرْجَعَ ذِكْرِيَاتِ أَيَّامِ الْمَدْرَسَةِ وَدَعَمِ الْآنِسَةُ وَفَاءُ بَعْدَ وَفَاةِ وَالِدَتِهِ.
- _____ وَالِدُ فَارِسٍ، مُوَظَّفُ الْآثَارِ الْمُتَقَاعِدُ، كَشَفَ أَنَّ الْمَبْنَى فِي الْأَصْلِ قَصْرٌ عُمَامِيٌّ عُمُرُهُ 250 عَامًا.
- _____ عِنْدَ زِيَارَتِهِ لِلْمَوْقِعِ، اكْتَشَفَ أَنَّهَا مَدْرَسَتُهُ الْإِبْتِدَائِيَّةُ الَّتِي دَرَسَ فِيهَا فِي طُفُولَتِهِ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 9 Engineers devise a solution to build a tunnel under the school for the highway project.
- 7 Faris's wife Hanan supports his efforts to preserve the school, even if it means delaying their vacation.
- 8 The Ministry halts the demolition and later grants a five-year period to relocate the school.
- 1 Faris Omar, a 38-year-old road engineer, must coordinate the demolition of a school building for a highway project.
- 3 The school principal, Miss Wafaa, who was his former teacher, refuses to sign the demolition papers.
- 6 They devise a plan to save the building by registering it as a historical site under the Ministry of Tourism and Antiquities.
- 10 An unexpected romance blossoms between Faris's father and Miss Wafaa, while the family enjoys their beach vacation.
- 4 During his visit, Faris reconnects with memories of his school days and Miss Wafaa's support after his mother's death.
- 5 Faris's father, a retired antiquities official, reveals the building is actually a 250-year-old Ottoman palace.
- 2 Upon visiting the site, he discovers it's his old elementary school where he studied as a child.

BOOK 20: PETRA

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. مَنْ هُمُ الشَّخْصِيَّاتُ الرَّئِيسِيَّةُ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
2. لِمَاذَا كَانَ وَالِدَا عَزِيزٍ يَرْفُضَانِ رَامِي كَصَدِيقٍ لَابْنَيْهِمَا؟
3. أَيْنَ قَرَّرَ عَزِيزٌ وَرَامِي قَضَاءَ عِيدِ الْمِيلَادِ؟
4. مَا كَانَتْ وَظِيفَةُ مَرْيَمَ فِي الْفُنْدُقِ؟
5. كَمْ كَانَ عُمُرُ عَزِيزٍ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
6. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ لِعَزِيزٍ وَرَامِي قَبْلَ 15 عَامًا؟
7. كَيْفَ عَرَفَ عَزِيزٌ أَنَّ رَامِي لَمْ يَكُنْ حَقِيقِيًّا؟
8. لِمَاذَا اخْتَارَ رَامِي الدَّيْرَ لِيَجْلِسَ فِيهِ؟
9. مَاذَا فَعَلَ وَالِدَا عَزِيزٍ عِنْدَمَا عَلِمَا بِاخْتِفَاءِ رَامِي؟
10. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ بَيْنَ عَزِيزٍ وَمَرْيَمَ بَعْدَ أَنْ اسْتَيْقِظَ فِي الْمَنْزِلِ؟
11. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ شَخْصِيَّةُ عَزِيزٍ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
12. إِلَى أَيْنَ أَخَذَتْ مَرْيَمُ عَزِيزًا فِي أَوَّلِ لِقَاءٍ بَيْنَهُمَا؟
13. مَا كَانَتْ هَدِيَّةُ رَامِي لِعَزِيزٍ فِي عِيدِ مِيلَادِهِ؟
14. مَا كَانَ مَوْضُوعُ حَدِيثِ مَرْيَمَ وَأَصْدِقَائِهَا حَوْلَ النَّارِ؟
15. كَيْفَ كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلِ عَزِيزٍ عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَ الْحَقِيقَةَ عَنْ رَامِي؟
16. كَمْ كَانَ عُمُرُ عَزِيزٍ عِنْدَمَا وَقَعَ الْحَادِثُ؟
17. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يَكُنْ عَزِيزٌ يَزُورُ مَنْزِلَ رَامِي؟
18. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ عِلَاقَةُ عَزِيزٍ مَعَ وَالِدَيْهِ؟
19. مَا الْمُفَاجَأَةُ الَّتِي رَتَّبَهَا وَالِدَا عَزِيزٍ فِي الْفُنْدُقِ؟
20. مَا سَبَبُ إِغْمَاءِ عَزِيزٍ فِي الدَّيْرِ؟

1. Who are the main characters in the story?
2. Why did Aziz's parents reject Ramy as a friend for their son?
3. Where did Aziz and Ramy decide to spend the birthday?
4. What was Maryam's job at the hotel?
5. How old was Aziz in the story?
6. What happened to Aziz and Ramy 15 years ago?
7. How did Aziz discover that Ramy wasn't real?
8. Why did Ramy choose the monastery to sit in?
9. What did Aziz's parents do when they learned of Ramy's disappearance?
10. What happened between Aziz and Maryam after he woke up at home?
11. What was Aziz's personality like in the story?
12. Where did Maryam take Aziz on their first meeting?
13. What was Ramy's birthday gift to Aziz?
14. What did Maryam and her friends talk about around the fire?
15. How did Aziz react when he learned the truth about Ramy?
16. How old was Aziz when the accident happened?
17. Why didn't Aziz visit Ramy's house?
18. How was Aziz's relationship with his parents?
19. What surprise did Aziz's parents arrange at the hotel?
20. What caused Aziz to faint at the monastery?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. عَزِيزٌ، وَرَامِي (صَدِيقُهُ الْمُتَخَيِّلُ)، وَمَزِيمٌ.
2. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ مِنْ عَائِلَةٍ فَقِيرَةٍ وَخَشِيَ تَأْثِيرَهُ عَلَى حَيَاةِ عَزِيزِ الْجَمَاعَةِ.
3. قَرَّرَا الذَّهَابَ إِلَى الْبَثْرَاءِ.
4. كَانَتْ مُوَظَّفَةً اسْتِقْبَالَ.
5. ثَلَاثِينَ عَامًا.
6. وَقَعَ حَادِثٌ حَافِلَةٌ مَدْرَسِيَّةً، دَخَلَ عَزِيزٌ فِي غَيْبَةٍ لِمُدَّةِ عَامَيْنِ وَتَوَفَّى رَامِي.
7. عِنْدَمَا رَأَى صُورَ الْمُصَوِّرِ وَلَمْ يَكُنْ رَامِي مَوْجُودًا فِيهَا.
8. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَتَخَيَّلُ نَفْسَهُ مَلِكًا إِلَهًا.
9. ذَهَبَا إِلَى الْبَثْرَاءِ لِلْبَحْثِ عَنْهُ.
10. أَصْبَحَا صَدِيقَيْنِ ثُمَّ تَزَوَّجَا وَأَنْجَبَا أَطْفَالَ.
11. كَانَ انْطَوَائِيًّا وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَدَيْهِ صَدِيقٌ سِوَى رَامِي.
12. أَخَذَتْهُ إِلَى مَكَانٍ مُرْتَفِعٍ لِمُشَاهَدَةِ النُّجُومِ وَالْخُرْنَةِ.
13. سِوَارًا فَضِيًّا ذَا أَحْجَارٍ فَيُورِزِيَّةٍ.
14. تَحَدَّثُوا عَنْ جَمَالِ الطَّبِيعَةِ وَأَهَمِّيَّةِ تَقْدِيرِ الْحَيَاةِ.
15. بَكَى وَبَدَأَ يَتَذَكَّرُ جَمِيعَ الْمَوَاقِفِ الَّتِي مَرَّ بِهَا مَعَ رَامِي.
16. خَمْسَةَ عَشَرَ عَامًا.
17. لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ هُنَاكَ مِثْلُ فِي الْحَقِيقَةِ، فَقَدْ كَانَ رَامِي شَخْصِيَّةً مُتَخَيِّلَةً.
18. كَانَتْ عِلَاقَةً طَيِّبَةً وَكَانَا شَدِيدِي الْإِهْتِمَامِ بِهِ.
19. أَحْضَرَا لَهُ كَعْكَةً وَغَنِيًّا لَهُ عِيدَ مِيلَادٍ سَعِيدٍ.
20. لِأَنَّهُ اكْتَشَفَ أَنَّ رَامِي كَانَ مُجَرَّدَ وَهْمٍ.

1. Aziz, Ramy (his imaginary friend), and Maryam.
2. Because he was from a poor family and they feared his influence on Aziz's social life.
3. They decided to go to Petra.
4. She was a receptionist.
5. 30 years old.
6. There was a school bus accident; Aziz was in a coma for two years and Ramy died.
7. When he saw the photographer's pictures and Ramy wasn't in them.
8. Because he imagined himself as a god-king.
9. They went to Petra to look for him.
10. They became friends, then got married and had children.
11. He was introverted and had no friends except Ramy.
12. She took him to a high place to see the stars and the Treasury.
13. A silver bracelet with turquoise stones.
14. They talked about nature's beauty and the importance of appreciating life.
15. He cried and began remembering all his moments with Ramy.
16. 15 years old.
17. Because there was no house - Ramy was an imaginary character.
18. It was a good relationship and they cared about him very much.
19. They brought him a cake and sang happy birthday.
20. Because he discovered that Ramy was just an illusion.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى الصُّورَ الَّتِي التَّقَطُّهَا الْمُصَوِّرُ، لَمْ يَكُنْ رَامِي مَوْجُودًا فِيهَا.
- _____ فِي الْفُنْدُقِ، تَعَرَّفَ عَلَى مَرْيَمَ مُوظَّفَةِ الْإِسْتِقْبَالِ وَخَرَجَا مَعًا لِمُشَاهَدَةِ النُّجُومِ.
- _____ تَزَوَّجَ عَزِيزٌ مِنْ مَرْيَمَ وَعَاشَا حَيَاةً سَعِيدَةً، وَأَصْبَحَ يَزُورُ قَبْرَ رَامِي كُلَّ عَامٍ.
- _____ بَعْدَ عَوْدَتِهِ إِلَى الْفُنْدُقِ، لَمْ يَجِدْ رَامِي فِي الْعُرْفَةِ، وَظَلَّ يَبْحَثُ عَنْهُ.
- _____ فِي عِيدِ مِيلَادِهِ، قَرَّرَ عَزِيزُ الدَّهَابِ مَعَ رَامِي إِلَى الْبُتْرَاءِ، وَوَافَقَ وَالِدَاهُ بَعْدَ اسْتِشَارَةِ طَبِيبِهِ.
- _____ أَذْرَكَ عَزِيزٌ أَنَّ رَامِي كَانَ شَخْصِيَّةً مُتَخَيِّلَةً خَلَقَهَا عَقْلُهُ بَعْدَ حَادِثِ الْحَافِلَةِ الْمَدْرَسِيَّةِ.
- _____ عَزِيزٌ شَابٌّ أَرْدُنِيٌّ يَبْلُغُ مِنَ الْعُمَرِ ثَلَاثِينَ عَامًا، وَلَيْسَ لَدَيْهِ صَدِيقٌ سِوَى رَامِي الَّذِي رَافَقَهُ مِنْذُ أَيَّامِ الْمَدْرَسَةِ.
- _____ أَعْمِيَ عَلَى عَزِيزٍ فِي الدَّيْرِ وَاسْتَيْقِظَ فِي مَنْزِلِهِ بَعْدَ يَوْمَيْنِ.
- _____ فِي الْيَوْمِ التَّالِي، ذَهَبَ عَزِيزٌ إِلَى الدَّيْرِ وَوَجَدَ رَامِي هُنَاكَ، وَأَخْبَرَهُ أَنَّهُ تُوُفِّيَ فِي حَادِثٍ قَبْلَ خَمْسَةِ عَشَرَ عَامًا.
- _____ كَانَ وَالِدَا عَزِيزٍ يَرْفُضَانِ رَامِي لِأَنَّهُ مِنْ عَائِلَةٍ فَقِيرَةٍ وَخَشِيَ تَأْثِيرَهُ عَلَى حَيَاةِ ابْنَيْهِمَا.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 8 When he saw the photographer's pictures, Ramy wasn't in any of them.
- 4 At the hotel, he met Maryam, the receptionist, and they went stargazing together.
- 10 Aziz married Maryam and they lived a happy life, while he visited Ramy's grave every year.
- 5 After returning to the hotel, he couldn't find Ramy in the room and kept searching for him.
- 3 On his birthday, Aziz decided to go to Petra with Ramy, and his parents agreed after consulting his doctor.
- 9 Aziz realized that Ramy was an imaginary character his mind created after the school bus accident.
- 1 Aziz is a 30-year-old Jordanian man with only one friend, Ramy, whom he's known since school days.
- 7 Aziz fainted at the monastery and woke up at home two days later.
- 6 The next day, Aziz went to the monastery and found Ramy there, who told him he had died in an accident 15 years ago.
- 2 Aziz's parents disapproved of Ramy because he came from a poor family and they feared his influence on their son.

BOOK 21: I WAS NOT CREATED TO STAY

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَيْفَ شَعَرَتِ الْمُعَلِّمَةُ عِنْدَمَا عَلِمَتْ بِحَمْلِهَا؟
2. لِمَاذَا رَفَضَتْ وَالِدَةُ يَحْيَى فِي الْبِدَايَةِ أَنْ يَذْهَبَ إِلَى الرَّحْلَةِ؟
3. مَا تَارِيخُ الرَّحْلَةِ؟
4. كَيْفَ كَانَ الطَّقْسُ يَوْمَ الرَّحْلَةِ؟
5. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ لِلْمُعَلِّمَةِ بَعْدَ طَلَاقِهَا مِنْ زَوْجِهَا الْأَوَّلِ؟
6. مَنِ اقْتَرَحَ عَلَى الْمُعَلِّمَةِ الزَّوْاجَ مِنْ خَالِ يَحْيَى؟
7. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ شَخْصِيَّةُ يَحْيَى فِي الْمَدْرَسَةِ؟
8. مَتَى كَانَ عِيدُ مِيلَادِ يَحْيَى؟
9. كَمْ كَانَ عُمُرُ يَحْيَى عِنْدَمَا تُوُفِّي؟
10. لِمَاذَا سَمَّيَتِ الْمُعَلِّمَةُ ابْنَهَا يَحْيَى؟
11. مَا الْمَرَضُ الَّذِي عَانِيَ مِنْهُ يَحْيَى فِي طُفُولَتِهِ؟
12. أَيْنَ كَانَتِ الرَّحْلَةُ الْمَدْرَسِيَّةُ؟
13. مَنِ أَخْبَرَ الْمُعَلِّمَةَ عَنْ وَفَاةِ يَحْيَى؟
14. مَا آخِرُ مَا قَالَهُ يَحْيَى لِلْمُعَلِّمَةِ؟
15. كَيْفَ حَاوَلَ يَحْيَى إِقْنَاعَ الْمُعَلِّمَةِ بِالزَّوْاجِ مِنْ خَالِهِ؟
16. كَمْ سَنَةً عَاشَتِ الْمُعَلِّمَةُ بِدُونِ إِنْجَابٍ بَعْدَ زَوَاجِهَا الْأَوَّلِ؟
17. مَا كَانَتْ وَظِيفَةُ الْمُعَلِّمَةِ؟
18. كَيْفَ تُوُفِّي يَحْيَى؟
19. مَا الْمُفَاجَأَةُ الَّتِي كَانُوا يُحْضِرُونَهَا لِعِيدِ مِيلَادِ يَحْيَى؟
20. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ عِلَاقَةُ يَحْيَى مَعَ زُمَلَائِهِ فِي الْفَصْلِ؟

1. How did the teacher feel when she found out she was pregnant?
2. Why did Yehya's mother initially refuse to let him go on the trip?
3. What was the date of the trip?
4. What was the weather like on the day of the trip?
5. What happened to the teacher after her first husband divorced her?
6. Who suggested that the teacher marry Yehya's uncle?
7. What was Yehya's personality like at school?
8. When was Yehya's birthday?
9. How old was Yehya when he died?
10. Why did the teacher name her son Yehya?
11. What illness did Yehya have when he was young?
12. Where was the school trip to?
13. Who told the teacher about Yehya's death?
14. What was the last thing Yehya said to the teacher?
15. How did Yehya try to convince the teacher to marry his uncle?
16. How many years did the teacher live without children after her first marriage?
17. What was the teacher's job?
18. How did Yehya die?
19. What was the surprise they were preparing for Yehya's birthday?
20. How was Yehya's relationship with his classmates?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ أَسْعَدَ يَوْمٍ فِي حَيَاتِهَا.
2. خَوْفًا عَلَيْهِ مِنَ الطَّقْسِ وَالظُّرُوفِ.
3. الْخَامِسُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ مِنْ أُكْتُوبَرِ 2018.
4. كَانَتْ هُنَاكَ غُيُومٌ سَوْدَاءَ وَأَمْطَارٌ خَفِيفَةٌ.
5. أَصْبَحَتْ مُعَلِّمَةً وَأَحْبَبَتْ طُلَّابَهَا كَأَبْنَائِهَا.
6. وَالِدَةُ يَحْيَى.
7. كَانَ ذَكِيًّا وَمُحْبُوبًا وَمُحِبًّا لِلتَّعَلُّمِ.
8. السَّادِسُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ مِنْ أُكْتُوبَرِ.
9. عَشْرُ سَنَوَاتٍ.
10. تَخْلِيدًا لِذِكْرِ يَحْيَى الَّذِي تُوُفِّيَ.
11. كَانَ يُعَانِي مِنْ مُشْكَلَةٍ فِي التَّنَفُّسِ وَكَانَ يَعِيشُ عَلَى أَنْبُوبَةِ الْأَكْسُجِينِ.
12. الْبَحْرُ الْمَيِّتُ.
13. طَالِبُ اسْمُهُ يَامِنْ.
14. أَنَّهُ سَيُخْرِجُ الطِّفْلَ عَنْ مُغَامَرَاتِهِ.
15. قَالَ لَهَا إِنَّ كُلَّ إِنْسَانٍ يَسْتَحِقُّ فُرْصَةً ثَانِيَةً فِي الْحَيَاةِ.
16. خَمْسَ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً (مِنْ عُمْرٍ عَشْرِينَ إِلَى خَمْسَةِ وَثَلَاثِينَ).
17. كَانَتْ مُعَلِّمَةً لِللُّغَةِ الْعَرَبِيَّةِ.
18. غَرِقَ وَهُوَ يُحَاوِلُ مُسَاعَدَةَ صَدِيقِهِ يَامِنْ.
19. كَعَكَّةٌ وَبَالُونَاتٌ وَحَفْلَةٌ عِيدِ مِيلَادٍ.
20. كَانَ مُحْبُوبًا جِدًّا وَجَمِيعُ زُمَلَائِهِ يُحِبُّونَهُ.

1. It was the happiest day of her life.
2. She was worried about the weather and conditions.
3. October 25, 2018.
4. There were black clouds and light rain.
5. She became a teacher and loved her students like her own children.
6. Yehya's mother.
7. He was intelligent, beloved, and loved learning.
8. October 26.
9. Ten years old.
10. To commemorate the Yehya who died.
11. He had breathing problems and lived on oxygen.
12. The Dead Sea.
13. A student named Yamen.
14. That he would tell the baby about his adventures.
15. He told her everyone deserves a second chance in life.
16. Fifteen years (from age 20 to 35).
17. Arabic language teacher.
18. He drowned while trying to help his friend Yamen.
19. A cake, balloons, and a birthday party.
20. He was very beloved and all his classmates loved him.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

_____ افترحت والدته يحيى على المعلمة الزواج من خاله، وبعد تشجيع من يحيى وافقت.

_____ كان يحيى قويًا وذكياً، وقد نجا من مرض خطير في طفولته.

_____ سمّت المعلمة ابنتها يحيى تخليداً لذكرى الطفل الذي غيّرت حياتها.

_____ كان هناك زوجة عقيمة، فطلّقها زوجها لهذا السبب.

_____ تعلّمنا القصة أن بعض الناس يتركون أثراً عميقاً حتى لو لم يعيشوا طويلاً.

_____ تعرّفت على طالب اسمه يحيى في التاسعة من عمره، وكان مميّزاً جداً.

_____ حدث فيضان مفاجئ، وتوفيّ يحيى وهو يحاول مساعدة صديقه.

_____ قبل عيد ميلاده العاشر بيوم، ذهب يحيى في رحلة مدرسية إلى البحر الميت.

_____ أصبحت تدرّس في المدرسة وأحبّت طلابها كأبنائها.

_____ تزوّجت المعلمة خال يحيى وحملت، وفرح يحيى كثيراً وبدأ يخطّط للمستقبل.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 5 Yehya's mother suggested that the teacher marry his uncle, and after Yehya's encouragement, she agreed.
- 4 Yehya was strong and intelligent, and had survived a serious illness in his childhood.
- 9 The teacher named her son Yehya to commemorate the boy who changed her life.
- 1 There was a wife who couldn't have children and was divorced by her husband because of this.
- 10 The story teaches us that some people leave a deep impact even if they don't live long.
- 3 She met a special student named Yehya, who was nine years old and very exceptional.
- 8 A sudden flood occurred, and Yehya died while trying to help his friend.
- 7 The day before his tenth birthday, Yehya went on a school trip to the Dead Sea.
- 2 She became a teacher and loved her students like her own children.
- 6 The teacher married Yehya's uncle and became pregnant, and Yehya was overjoyed and began planning for the future.

BOOK 22: THE FARMER'S JAR

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. أَيْنَ عاشَ ناجي وَرَوْجَتُهُ لَيَالٍ وَوَالِدُهُ؟
2. ما هُوَ مَصْدَرُ الرُّزْقِ الْوَحِيدُ لِلْعَائِلَةِ؟
3. ماذا حَدَثَ لِوَالِدِ ناجي؟
4. ما هِيَ وَصِيَّةُ الْوَالِدِ لِناجي قَبْلَ وَفَاتِهِ؟
5. لِمَاذَا تَرَاوَعَ مَحْصُولُ الْحَقْلِ بَعْدَ وَفَاةِ الْوَالِدِ؟
6. كَيْفَ حَصَلَ ناجي عَلَى الْجَرَّةِ السَّحَرِيَّةِ؟
7. ماذا حَدَثَ عِنْدَمَا سَقَطَ خَاتَمُ ناجي فِي الْجَرَّةِ؟
8. ما هُوَ شَرْطُ الْجَرَّةِ لِناجي؟
9. ماذا فَعَلَتْ لَيَالُ عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَتْ سِرَّ الْجَرَّةِ؟
10. كَيْفَ سَرَقَتْ لَيَالُ الْجَرَّةَ مِنْ ناجي؟
11. ما هِيَ خُطَّةُ لَيَالٍ مَعَ الْجَرَّةِ؟
12. كَيْفَ عَرَفَ ناجي أَنَّ لَيَالٍ سَرَقَتْ الْجَرَّةَ؟
13. ماذا حَدَثَ لِلَيَالِ عِنْدَمَا سَقَطَتْ فِي الْجَرَّةِ؟
14. ما هِيَ شُرُوطُ الْجَرَّةِ لِعَوْدَةِ لَيَالٍ إِلَى طَبِيعَتِهَا؟
15. ماذا حَدَثَ لِلْمَالِ الَّذِي خَبَأَتْهُ لَيَالُ؟
16. كَيْفَ تَغَيَّرَتْ حَيَاةُ لَيَالٍ وَناجي بَعْدَ هَذِهِ الْحَادِثَةِ؟
17. ماذا حَدَثَ لِلْحَقْلِ بَعْدَ أَنْ عَادَا لِلِإِهْتِمَامِ بِهِ؟
18. مَنْ كَانَ يُسَاعِدُ لَيَالٍ وَناجي فِي الْحَقْلِ؟
19. ما هُوَ الدَّرْسُ الَّذِي تَعَلَّمَتْهُ لَيَالُ مِنْ هَذِهِ الْقِصَّةِ؟
20. كَيْفَ أَصْبَحَ الْحَقْلُ مَصْدَرًا رِزْقٍ لِكُلِّ الْقَرْيَةِ؟

1. Where did Naji live with his wife Layal and father?
2. What was the family's only source of income?
3. What happened to Naji's father?
4. What was the father's will to Naji before he died?
5. Why did the field's harvest decline after the father's death?
6. How did Naji get the magical jar?
7. What happened when Naji's ring fell into the jar?
8. What was the jar's condition for Naji?
9. What did Layal do when she learned about the jar's secret?
10. How did Layal steal the jar from Naji?
11. What was Layal's plan with the jar?
12. How did Naji discover that Layal had stolen the jar?
13. What happened to Layal when she fell into the jar?
14. What were the jar's conditions for Layal to return to normal?
15. What happened to the money that Layal had hidden?
16. How did Layal and Naji's life change after this incident?
17. What happened to the field after they started taking care of it again?
18. Who helped Layal and Naji with the field?
19. What lesson did Layal learn from this story?
20. How did the field become a source of income for the whole village?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. عاشوا في قَرْيَةٍ صَغِيرَةٍ بَيْنَ الْجِبَالِ.
2. كَانَ حَقْلُ الدُّرَّةِ مَصْدَرُ رِزْقِهِمُ الْوَحِيدَ.
3. مَرِضَ كَثِيرًا وَتَوَفَّى.
4. أَوْصَاهُ بِالْإِعْتِنَاءِ بِالْحَقْلِ لِأَنَّهُ مَصْدَرُ عَيْشِهِمُ الْوَحِيدُ.
5. لِأَنَّ نَاجِي أَهْمَلَ الْحَقْلَ وَكَانَ مُتَشَغِلًا بِالِهَاتِفِ.
6. كَانَتْ لَدَيْهِ جَرَّةٌ جَدِيدَةٌ وَأَصْبَحَتْ سَحْرِيَّةً عِنْدَمَا سَقَطَ خَاتَمُهُ فِيهَا.
7. تَحَوَّلَتِ الدُّرَّةُ فِي الْجَرَّةِ إِلَى ذَهَبٍ.
8. أَلَّا يَكُونَ طَمَاعًا وَأَلَّا يُخِيرَ أَحَدًا عَنْ سِرِّ الْجَرَّةِ.
9. سَرَقَتِ الْجَرَّةُ وَخَبَأَتْهَا فِي الْقَبْوِ.
10. انْتَبَظَتْ حَتَّى نَامَ نَاجِي وَاسْتَبَدَلَتْ الْجَرَّةَ بِأُخْرَى.
11. أَرَادَتْ تَحْوِيلَ كُلِّ الدُّرَّةِ إِلَى ذَهَبٍ لِنُصْبِحَ ثَرِيَّةً جَدًّا.
12. لَاحَظَ اخْتِفَاءَ خَاتَمِهَا وَرَاقَبَهَا لَيْلًا.
13. تَحَوَّلَتْ إِلَى تِمْثَالٍ ذَهَبِيٍّ.
14. كَانَ عَلَيْهَا مُسَاعَدَةُ الْفُقَرَاءِ وَزِرَاعَةُ الدُّرَّةِ طَوَالَ حَيَاتِهَا.
15. تَحَوَّلَ كُلُّهُ إِلَى دُرَّةٍ.
16. أَصْبَحَا يَعْمَلَانِ مَعًا فِي الْحَقْلِ وَيُسَاعِدَانِ النَّاسَ.
17. كَبُرَ الْحَقْلُ وَأَصْبَحَ يُعْطَى مَحْصُولًا كَثِيرًا.
18. بَدَأَ جَمِيعُ أَهْلِ الْقَرْيَةِ يُسَاعِدُونَهُمَا.
19. أَنَّ الطَّمَعَ لَيْسَ جَيِّدًا وَيَجِبُ أَنْ تَكْتَفِيَ بِحَاجَاتِهَا.
20. أَصْبَحَ الْحَقْلُ كَبِيرًا جَدًّا وَيُوفَّرُ الرِّزْقُ لِكُلِّ الْعَائِلَاتِ الْفَقِيرَةِ.

1. They lived in a small village in the mountains.
2. The cornfield was their only source of income.
3. He became very ill and died.
4. He instructed him to take care of the field as it was their only source of livelihood.
5. Because Naji neglected the field and was distracted by his phone.
6. He had a new jar that became magical when his ring fell into it.
7. The corn in the jar turned into gold.
8. Not to be greedy and not to tell anyone about the jar's secret.
9. She stole the jar and hid it in the basement.
10. She waited until Naji was asleep and replaced the jar with another one.
11. She wanted to turn all the corn into gold to become very wealthy.
12. He noticed her ring was missing and watched her at night.
13. She turned into a golden statue.
14. She had to help the poor and grow corn for the rest of her life.
15. It all turned back into corn.
16. They started working together in the field and helping people.
17. The field grew larger and produced more crops.
18. All the villagers began helping them.
19. That greed is bad and she should be content with what she needs.
20. The field became very large and provided income for all the poor families.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

عاش ناجي مع زوجته ليالٍ ووالديه في قريةٍ صغيرةٍ، وكان لديهم حقلٌ
دُرّة. _____

قَبِلَتْ ليالٍ شروطَ الجَرّةِ بِمُساعدَةِ الفقراءِ وَزراعةِ الدُّرّةِ. _____

كَبُرَ الحَقْلُ وَأَصْبَحَ يُسَاعِدُ كُلَّ العائلاتِ الفقيرةِ فِي القريةِ. _____

تَرَاجَعَ مَحْصولُ الحَقْلِ لِأَنَّ ناجيَ لَمْ يَهْتَمَّ بِهِ. _____

بَدَأَتْ ليالٍ تَسْتَخْدِمُ الجَرّةَ كُلَّ لَيْلَةٍ وَتُخَيِّمُ المالَ. _____

عَرَفَ ناجي بِالسَّرِّ وَراقَبَ ليالٍ لَيْلًا. _____

سَقَطَ خاتَمُ ناجي فِي الجَرّةِ وَتَحَوَّلَتِ الدُّرّةُ إِلَى دَهَبٍ. _____

مَرَضَ الوالدُ وَتَوَفَّى، بَعْدَ أَنْ أَوْصَى ناجي بِالإِعْتِناءِ بِالْحَقْلِ. _____

سَقَطَتْ ليالٍ فِي الجَرّةِ وَتَحَوَّلَتْ إِلَى دَهَبٍ. _____

أَخْبَرَ ناجي ليالٍ بِسِرِّ الجَرّةِ، فَسَرَقَتْهَا ليالٍ وَخَبَأَتْهَا فِي القَبْوِ. _____

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 1 Naji lived with his wife Layal and father in a small village, owning a cornfield.
- 9 Layal accepted the jar's conditions to help the poor and grow corn.
- 10 The field grew and helped all the poor families in the village.
- 3 The field's harvest declined because Naji neglected it.
- 6 Layal began using the jar every night and hiding money.
- 7 Naji discovered the secret and watched Layal at night.
- 4 Naji's ring fell into the jar and turned the corn into gold.
- 2 The father fell ill and died, after instructing Naji to care for the field.
- 8 Layal fell into the jar and turned into gold.
- 5 Naji told Layal about the jar's secret, so she stole it and hid it in the basement.

BOOK 23: THE LOTTERY TICKET

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. أَيْنَ يَعِيشُ جُورْجُ وَعَائِلَتُهُ؟
2. مَا هِيَ عَادَةُ جُورْجِ الَّتِي لَا تُعْجِبُ زَوْجَتَهُ؟
3. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ حَيَاةُ أَهْلِ الْقَرْيَةِ؟
4. مَا هُوَ الْعَمَلُ الرَّئِيسُ لِأَهْلِ الْقَرْيَةِ؟
5. مَنْ كَانَ جَارُ جُورْجِ وَمَا هِيَ مُشْكِلَتُهُ؟
6. كَيْفَ بَاعَ أَنْيسُ تَذْكَرَةَ الْيَانَصِيبِ لِمَارْلِينَ؟
7. لِمَاذَا أَرَادَ أَنْيسُ اسْتِرْجَاعَ التَّذْكَرَةِ؟
8. مَاذَا فَعَلَ جُورْجُ عِنْدَمَا عَرَفَ أَنَّ التَّذْكَرَةَ قَدِيمَةٌ؟
9. كَمْ كَانَ ثَمَنُ التَّذْكَرَةِ الَّتِي بَاعَهَا جُورْجُ لِأَنْيسِ؟
10. إِلَى أَيْنَ ذَهَبَ أَنْيسُ وَكُلُودِينَ؟
11. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَ مَرْكَزِ الْيَانَصِيبِ؟
12. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يَرْبِحْ أَنْيسُ بِالتَّذْكَرَةِ؟
13. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ لِأَنْيسِ بَعْدَ عَوْدَتِهِ إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ؟
14. كَيْفَ تَصَالَحَ جُورْجُ وَأَنْيسُ؟
15. مَا هِيَ النَّتِيجَةُ النَّهَائِيَّةُ لِلْقِصَّةِ؟
16. مَنْ كَانَ تَامِرَ وَمَا دَوْرُهُ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
17. لِمَاذَا تَأَخَّرَ تَامِرُ فِي إِخْبَارِ جُورْجِ عَنِ الْجَائِزَةِ؟
18. مَا كَانَ مَوْقِفُ كُلُودِينَ مِنْ تَصَرُّفَاتِ زَوْجِهَا؟
19. كَمْ كَانَتْ قِيمَةُ الْجَائِزَةِ الثَّانِيَةِ؟
20. مَا هُوَ الْمَثَلُ الْعَرَبِيُّ الَّذِي قَالَهُ جُورْجُ لِأَنْيسِ؟

1. Where do George and his family live?
2. What habit of George's doesn't his wife like?
3. What was village life like?
4. What was the main occupation of the villagers?
5. Who was George's neighbor and what was his problem?
6. How did Anis sell the lottery ticket to Marilyn?
7. Why did Anis want to buy the ticket back?
8. What did George do when he learned the ticket was old?
9. How much did George sell the ticket to Anis for?
10. Where did Anis and Claudine go?
11. What happened at the lottery center?
12. Why didn't Anis win with the ticket?
13. What happened to Anis after returning to the village?
14. How did George and Anis reconcile?
15. What was the final outcome of the story?
16. Who was Tamer and what was his role in the story?
17. Why was Tamer delayed in telling George about the prize?
18. What was Claudine's position on her husband's actions?
19. How much was the second prize worth?
20. What Arabic proverb did George tell Anis?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. يَعيشونَ في قَرْيَةٍ صَغِيرَةٍ تُسَمَّى أَرْغِيلَةَ في لُبْنَانَ.
2. شِراءُ تَذاكِيرِ اليانصيبِ مُنْذُ عِشْرِينَ عَامًا.
3. حَيَاةٌ بَسِيطَةٌ بَعِيدَةٌ عَنِ المَدِينَةِ وَصَحْبِجِهَا.
4. الزَّرَاعَةُ وَتَرْبِيَةُ المَواشي.
5. جَارُهُ أَنيسٌ، وَمُشْكِلَتُهُ أَنَّهُ يَغَارُ مِنْ جُورْجٍ وَيَقْلُدُهُ في كُلِّ شَيْءٍ.
6. قالَ لِمازِلِينَ أَن لَدَيْهِ شُعُورًا بِأَنَّهَا سَتَرَبِّحُ.
7. لِأَنَّهُ عَرَفَ أَنَّهَا رابِحَةٌ وَأَرَادَ اسْتِعَادَتَهَا.
8. ضَحِكَ وَلَمْ يَغْضَبْ وَبَاعَهَا لِأَنيسٍ بِعِشْرِينَ أَلْفًا.
9. عِشْرُونَ أَلْفَ لِيرَةٍ لُبْنَانِيَّةٍ.
10. ذَهَبَا إِلَى بَيْرُوتَ وَأَقاما في أَفْحَمِ فُنْدُقٍ.
11. أَخْبَرُوهُمَا أَنَّ التَّذْكِيرَةَ تَخْصُ السَّحْبَ السَّابِقَ وَغَيْرَ رابِحَةٍ.
12. لِأَنَّ أَرْقامَ السَّحْبِ السَّابِقِ كَانَتْ مُخْتَلِفَةً.
13. قاطَعَهُ النَّاسُ وَأَصْبَحَ وَحيدًا.
14. طَلَبَ رِجالُ القَرْيَةِ مِنْ جُورْجٍ أَنْ يُسامِحَهُ.
15. تَصالَحَا وَعادا يَتَحَدَّثانِ مَعَ بَعْضِهما مِنْ جَدِيدٍ.
16. كانَ الوَحيدَ الَّذي يَمْلِكُ سَيَّارَةً في القَرْيَةِ وَيَتَحَقَّقُ مِنْ نَتائِجِ اليانصيبِ.
17. لِأَنَّ زَوْجَتَهُ جَمِيلَةً أَرادَتِ الذَّهابَ مَعَهُ.
18. لَمْ توافِقْ عَلَى تَصَرُّفَاتِهِ وَحاوَلَتْ مَنعَهُ.
19. خَمْسُونَ أَلْفَ دُولارٍ أَمْرِيكِيٍّ.
20. "مَنْ حَفَرَ حُفْرَةً لِأَخِيهِ وَقَعَ فِيها."

1. They live in a small Lebanese village called Arghila.
2. He has been buying lottery tickets for twenty years.
3. It was a simple life far from the city and its noise.
4. They worked in farming and raising livestock.
5. His neighbor was Anis, whose problem was that he envied George and imitated everything he did.
6. He told Marilyn he had a feeling the ticket would win.
7. Because he learned it was a winner and wanted to get it back.
8. He laughed, wasn't angry, and sold it to Anis for twenty thousand.
9. Twenty thousand Lebanese lira.
10. They went to Beirut and stayed in the most expensive hotel.
11. They were told the ticket was for the previous draw and wasn't a winner.
12. Because the previous draw's numbers were different.
13. People stopped talking to him and he became isolated.
14. The village men asked George to forgive him.
15. They reconciled and started talking to each other again.
16. He was the only one with a car in the village and checked lottery results.
17. Because his wife Jameela wanted to go with him.
18. She didn't approve of his actions and tried to stop him.
19. Fifty thousand US dollars.
20. "Whoever digs a pit for his brother falls into it."

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ باع جازهُ أنيسُ تَذْكَرَةً قَدِيمَةً لِمَازِلِينَ.
- _____ يَعِيشُ جَوْجٌ وَعَائِلَتُهُ فِي قَرْيَةٍ صَغِيرَةٍ فِي لُبْنَانَ تُسَمَّى أَرْغِيلَةَ.
- _____ اكْتَشَفَ أنيسُ أَنَّ التَّذْكَرَةَ غَيْرُ رَابِحَةٍ.
- _____ عَادَ إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ وَقَاطَعَهُ الْجَمِيعُ.
- _____ طَلَبَ رِجَالُ الْقَرْيَةِ مِنْ جَوْجٍ أَنْ يُسَامِحَهُ.
- _____ باعَ جَوْجُ التَّذْكَرَةَ لِأنيسٍ بِعِشْرِينَ أَلْفًا.
- _____ تَصَالَحَا وَعَادَا يَتَحَدَّثَانِ مِنْ جَدِيدٍ.
- _____ ظَلَّ يَشْتَرِي تَذَاكِرَ الْيَانَصِيبِ لِمُدَّةٍ عِشْرِينَ عَامًا دُونَ أَنْ يَرْبَحَ.
- _____ ذَهَبَ أنيسُ وَكُلُودِينَ إِلَى يَبْرُوتَ.
- _____ عَادَ أنيسُ لِشِرَاءِ التَّذْكَرَةِ بَعْدَ أَنْ عَرَفَ أَنَّهَا رَابِحَةٌ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 3 His neighbor Anis sold an old ticket to Marilyn.
- 1 George and his family live in a small Lebanese village called Arghila.
- 7 Anis discovered the ticket was not a winner.
- 8 He returned to the village and everyone shunned him.
- 9 The village men asked George to forgive him.
- 5 George sold the ticket to Anis for twenty thousand.
- 10 They reconciled and started speaking to each other again.
- 2 He has been buying lottery tickets for twenty years without winning.
- 6 Anis and Claudine went to Beirut.
- 4 Anis returned to buy back the ticket after learning it was a winner.

BOOK 24: THE CATS OF BEIRUT

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. ما هِيَ فِكْرَةُ جَادِ الْأُولَى؟
2. ما هِيَ عَلاَقَةُ سَارَةَ وَجَادٍ؟
3. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يَكُنِ الْأَهَالِي يَتَزَاوَرُونَ؟
4. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ لِشَقِيقِ وَالِدَةِ سَارَةَ؟
5. كَيْفَ بَدَأَتِ الْقِصَّةُ مَعَ الْقِطَّةِ؟
6. إِلَى أَيْنَ أَخَذَا الْقِطَّةُ؟
7. مَنْ هِيَ رِشَا وَمَا دَوْرُهَا؟
8. ما هِيَ فِكْرَةُ سَارَةَ لِلْقِطَطِ؟
9. لِمَاذَا غَضِبَ جَادٌ مِنْ سَارَةَ؟
10. كَيْفَ تَصَالَحَا؟
11. مَنْ هُوَ وَالِدُ رِشَا وَمَا دَوْرُهُ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
12. مَاذَا قَرَّرَتِ الْبَلَدِيَّةُ؟
13. ما هُوَ التَّكْرِيمُ الَّذِي قُدِّمَ لِسَارَةَ وَجَادٍ؟
14. مَاذَا سَمَّوْا الْمُبَادَرَةَ؟
15. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ فِي نِهَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ؟
16. كَيْفَ كَانَتِ الْعَلاَقَةُ بَيْنَ الْأُمَّهَاتِ فِي الْبَلَدَتَيْنِ؟
17. لِمَاذَا كَانَتِ الْقِطَطُ تَمُوتُ فِي الشَّتَاءِ؟
18. كَيْفَ حَلَّوْا مُشْكِلَةَ الْمَوَادِّ الْمُسْتَخْدَمَةِ؟
19. مَا كَانَ رَدُّ فِعْلِ الْأَهَالِي عَلَى الْمُبَادَرَةِ؟
20. مَا الَّذِي تَغَيَّرَ فِي الْعَلاَقَاتِ بَيْنَ عَيْنِ الرِّمَانَةِ وَالشَّيَاحِ؟

1. What was Jad's first invention?
2. What was the relationship between Sarah and Jad?
3. Why didn't the families visit each other?
4. What happened to Sarah's mother's brother?
5. How did the story with the cat begin?
6. Where did they take the cat?
7. Who was Rasha and what was her role?
8. What was Sarah's idea for the cats?
9. Why did Jad get angry with Sarah?
10. How did they make up?
11. Who was Rasha's father and what was his role in the story?
12. What did the municipality decide?
13. What recognition was given to Sarah and Jad?
14. What did they name the initiative?
15. What happened at the end of the story?
16. What was the relationship like between the mothers in the two towns?
17. Why were cats dying in winter?
18. How did they solve the problem of materials to use?
19. What was the community's reaction to the initiative?
20. What changed in relations between Ain al-Rammaneh and Chiah?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. صَنَعَ طَائِرَةً مِنَ الْوَرَقِ.
2. كَانَا صَدِيقَيْنِ مُنْذُ السَّنَةِ الْأُولَى فِي الْمَدْرَسَةِ، يَلْتَقِيَانِ فِي مُنْتَصَفِ الطَّرِيقِ بَيْنَ الشَّيَاحِ وَعَيْنِ الرُّمَّانَةِ.
3. بِسَبَبِ الْحَرْبِ الْأَهْلِيَّةِ اللَّبْنَانِيَّةِ مُنْذُ عَامِ ١٩٧٥.
4. قُتِلَ بِرِصَاصَةٍ قَادِمَةٍ مِنْ عَيْنِ الرُّمَّانَةِ عَامَ ١٩٨٢.
5. كَانَتْ سَارَةُ تُطْعِمُ قِطَّةً تَحْتَ الْمَنْزِلِ وَرَأَتْ أَطْفَالَ يَضْرِبُونَهَا.
6. أَخَذَهَا إِلَى الْعِيَادَةِ الْبَيْطَرِيَّةِ فِي عَيْنِ الرُّمَّانَةِ.
7. مُسَاعِدَةُ الطَّبِيبِ الْبَيْطَرِيِّ وَابْنَةُ رَئِيسِ الْبَلَدِيَّةِ.
8. فَكَّرَتْ فِي صُنْعِ مُورَعٍ لِلطَّعَامِ كَمُورَعِ مِيَاهِ الطُّيُورِ.
9. لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ دَائِمًا تَسْخَرُ مِنْ اخْتِرَاعَاتِهِ.
10. تَعَاوَنَا مَعًا عَلَى مَشْرُوعِ مُورَعَاتِ طَعَامِ الْقِطَطِ.
11. نَائِبُ رَئِيسِ الْبَلَدِيَّةِ، وَسَاعَدَ فِي تَنْفِيزِ الْمَشْرُوعِ.
12. قَرَّرَتْ تَبَيُّ الْمَشْرُوعِ وَتَمْوِيلَهُ.
13. قَدَّمُوا لَهُمَا مِئْخَةَ التَّغْلِيمِ الْمَجَايِّ فِي الْمَدْرَسَةِ وَالْجَامِعَةِ.
14. "أَصْدِقَاءُ الْقِطَطِ".
15. وُزِعَتِ الْمُورَعَاتُ فِي كُلِّ الْمِنْطَقَةِ وَلَمْ تَعُدْ هُنَاكَ قِطَطٌ جَائِعَةٌ.
16. أَصْبَحْنَ يَجْتَمِعْنَ وَيَتَعَاوَنَنَّ بَعْدَ ثَوْرَةِ ٢٠١٩.
17. كَانَتْ تَخْتَبِي فِي مُحَرَّكَاتِ السَّيَّارَاتِ مِنَ الْبَرْدِ.
18. قَرَّرُوا صُنْعَهَا مِنَ الْحَدِيدِ وَالْبِلَاسْتِيكِ بَدَلَ الْوَرَقِ الْمُقَوَّى.
19. شَارَكَ النَّاسُ فِي الْإِحْتِفَالِ وَبَدَأُوا بِوَضْعِ الطَّعَامِ فِي الْمُورَعَاتِ.
20. تَحَسَّنَتِ الْعِلَاقَاتُ وَأَصْبَحُوا يَتَعَاوَنُونَ مَعًا.

1. He made a paper airplane.
2. They were friends since first year of school, meeting halfway between Chiah and Ain al-Rammaneh.
3. Because of the Lebanese civil war since 1975.
4. He was killed by a bullet from Ain al-Rammaneh in 1982.
5. Sarah was feeding a cat under her house and saw children beating it.
6. They took it to the veterinary clinic in Ain al-Rammaneh.
7. The veterinarian's assistant and the mayor's daughter.
8. She thought of making a food dispenser like the bird's water dispenser.
9. Because she always made fun of his inventions.
10. They started working together on the cat food dispenser project.
11. The deputy mayor, who helped implement the project.
12. They decided to adopt and fund the project.
13. They were given free education scholarships for school and university.
14. "Friends of Cats"
15. The dispensers were distributed throughout the area and there were no more hungry cats.
16. They started meeting and helping each other after the 2019 revolution.
17. They would hide in car engines from the cold.
18. They decided to make them from iron and plastic instead of cardboard.
19. People participated in the celebration and started putting food in the dispensers.
20. Relations improved and they started cooperating with each other.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ أَخَذَا الْقِطَّةَ إِلَى الْعِيَادَةِ الْبَيْطَرِيَّةِ مَعَ جَادٍ.
- _____ جَادٌ وَسَارَةُ صَدِيقَانِ فِي الْمَدْرَسَةِ، يَلْتَقِيَانِ بَيْنَ عَيْنِ الرَّمَانَةِ وَالشَّيَاحِ.
- _____ رَأَتْ سَارَةُ مُورَّعَ مِيَاهِ الطَّائِرِ وَفَكَّرَتْ فِي صُنْعِ شَيْءٍ مُمَاطِلٍ لِلْقِطَطِ.
- _____ غَضِبَ جَادٌ مِنْ سَارَةَ لِأَنَّهَا دَائِمًا تَسْخَرُ مِنْ اخْتِرَاعَاتِهِ.
- _____ كَانَتْ سَارَةُ تُطْعِمُ قِطَّةً تَحْتَ مَنْزِلِهَا.
- _____ رَأَتْ أَوْفَالَ يَضْرِبُونَ الْقِطَّةَ وَيَسْرِقُونَ صِغَارَهَا.
- _____ تَبَنَّتِ الْبَلَدِيَّةُ الْمَشْرُوعَ وَكَرَّمَتْ سَارَةَ وَجَادًا.
- _____ تَصَالَحَا وَبَدَأَ الْعَمَلُ مَعًا عَلَى الْمَشْرُوعِ.
- _____ سَاعَدَتْهُمَا رِشَا وَوَالِدُهَا فِي إِصْلَاحِ فِكْرَتِهِمَا إِلَى الْبَلَدِيَّةِ.
- _____ وَزَعَتِ الْمَوْزِعَاتُ فِي الْمِنْطَقَةِ وَلَمْ تَعُدْ هُنَاكَ قِطَطٌ جَائِعَةٌ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 4 They took the cat to the veterinary clinic with Jad.
- 1 Jad and Sarah are school friends who meet between Ain al-Rammaneh and Chiah.
- 5 Sarah saw the bird's water dispenser and thought of making something similar for cats.
- 6 Jad got angry with Sarah because she always mocks his inventions.
- 2 Sarah was feeding a cat under her house.
- 3 She saw children beating the cat and stealing her kittens.
- 9 The municipality adopted the project and honored Sarah and Jad.
- 7 They reconciled and started working together on the project.
- 8 Rasha and her father helped them present their idea to the municipality.
- 10 The dispensers were distributed throughout the area and there were no more hungry cats.

BOOK 25: THE BLOND KILLER

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. ماذا كَشَفَتْ مُكَالِمَةُ الطَّواريءِ الأولى؟
2. كَيْفَ اكْتُشِفَتِ الْجُنَّةُ؟
3. ما كَانَ دَوْرُ سَامِرٍ فِي الْقَضِيَّةِ؟
4. لِمَاذَا تَطَوَّعَ سَامِرٌ لِلْقَضِيَّةِ؟
5. ما قِصَّةُ سَامِرٍ مَعَ يَارَا؟
6. لِمَاذَا تَرَكْتَ يَارَا سَامِرًا؟
7. مَنْ كَانَ أَوَّلُ الْمُشْتَبَهِ بِهِمْ؟
8. ما عُدْرُنَا لِعَدَمِ التَّبْلِيغِ عَنْ اخْتِفَاءِ زَوْجِهَا؟
9. كَيْفَ بَدَأَ سَامِرٌ يَشْكُ فِي رَامِي؟
10. ما كَانَتْ عِلَاقَةُ رَامِي بِالضَّحِيَّةِ؟
11. كَيْفَ سَاعَدَتِ السَّيِّدَةُ صَبَاحٌ فِي التَّحْقِيقِ؟
12. مَنْ كَانَ يَزُورُ رَنَا فِي النَّهَارِ؟
13. ما هِيَ مُوَاصِفَاتُ الشَّخْصِ الَّذِي كَانَ يَزُورُ رَنَا؟
14. ما كَانَتْ خُطَّةُ سَامِرٍ لِلْقَبْضِ عَلَى الْمُجْرِمِ؟
15. ما كَانَ السَّبَبُ الْحَقِيقِيُّ وَرَاءَ الْجَرِيْمَةِ؟
16. كَيْفَ بَدَأَ سَامِرٌ يَشْكُ فِي رَنَا؟
17. أَيْنَ وَجِدْتَ أَسْلِحَةَ الْجَرِيْمَةِ؟
18. ما كَانَتْ نَتِيجَةُ فَحْصِ الْبَصَمَاتِ؟
19. لِمَاذَا طَلَبَ سَامِرٌ إِيقَافَ التَّحْقِيقِ لِيَوْمَيْنِ؟
20. كَيْفَ قُبِضَ عَلَى الْمُجْرِمِ؟

1. What was revealed in the first emergency call?
2. How was the body discovered?
3. What was Samer's role in the case?
4. Why did Samer volunteer for the case?
5. What was Samer's story with Yara?
6. Why did Yara leave Samer?
7. Who was the first suspect?
8. What was Rana's excuse for not reporting her husband missing?
9. How did Samer start suspecting Ramy?
10. What was Ramy's relationship to the victim?
11. How did Mrs. Sabah help with the investigation?
12. Who used to visit Rana during the day?
13. What were the physical characteristics of the person visiting Rana?
14. What was Samer's plan to catch the criminal?
15. What was the real reason behind the crime?
16. How did Samer start suspecting Rana?
17. Where were the murder weapons found?
18. What were the results of the fingerprint analysis?
19. Why did Samer request a two-day pause in the investigation?
20. How was the criminal caught?

Answers to the Comprehension Questions

1. كَيْسٌ أَسْوَدُ وَيَدٌ فِي نَهْرٍ يَبْرُوتَ.
2. فَاضَتْ الْمِيَاهُ عَلَى الْمَنَازِلِ بِسَبَبِ الْأَكْيَاسِ السَّوْدَاءِ الَّتِي سَدَّتِ النَّهْرَ.
3. كَانَ الْمُحَقِّقُ الْمَسْئُولَ عَنِ الْقَضِيَّةِ.
4. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ مَعْرُوفًا بِزَاهَتِهِ وَعَدِمَ قَبُولِهِ الرِّشْوَةَ.
5. تَعَرَّفَ عَلَيْهَا فِي الْجَامِعَةِ وَأَحَبَّا بَعْضُهُمَا، لَكِنَّهُ اضْطُرَّ لِتَرْكِ الْجَامِعَةِ لِمُسَاعَدَةِ أُسْرَتِهِ.
6. لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَحْصُلْ عَلَى شَهَادَةِ جَامِعِيَّةٍ وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَدَيْهِ مَالٌ كَافٍ.
7. رَنَا، زَوْجَةُ الصَّحِيَّةِ.
8. قَالَتْ إِنَّهُمَا تَشَاجَرَا وَغَادَرَ الْمَنْزِلَ وَلَمْ يَعُدْ.
9. مِنْ خِلَالِ التَّفَاصِيلِ الَّتِي قَدَّمَهَا فِي الْمُكَالَمَةِ وَكَثْرَةِ اتِّصَالَاتِهِ بِرَنَا.
10. كَانَ صَدِيقًا لِلصَّحِيَّةِ لَكِنْ تَبَيَّنَ أَنَّهُ عَشِيقُ رَنَا.
11. وَصَفَتِ الشَّخْصَ الَّذِي كَانَ يَزُورُ رَنَا.
12. شَخْصٌ أَشْقَرٌ طَوِيلٌ، كَانُوا يَقُولُونَ إِنَّهُ شَقِيقُ رَنَا.
13. طَوِيلُ الْقَامَةِ، عَيْنَاهُ زَرْقَاوَانِ، شَعْرُهُ أَشْقَرٌ، وَلَدَيْهِ وَحَمَاتٌ كَثِيرَةٌ.
14. نَشَرَ خَبَرَ إيقَافِ التَّحْقِيقِ لِيُؤْمِنَ لِحَدِّبِ الْمُجْرِمِ.
15. كَانَ رَامِي يُحِبُّ رَنَا وَلَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ تَحْمُلَ وُجُودِهَا مَعَ غَيْرِهِ.
16. مِنْ تَنَافُضِ أَقْوَالِهَا وَقِصَّةِ شَقِيقِهَا.
17. فِي مَنْزِلِ رَنَا.
18. كَانَتْ الْبَصَمَاتُ لِشَخْصٍ ثَالِثٍ، لَيْسَتْ لِرَنَا وَلَا لِشَقِيقِهَا.
19. لِيَجْعَلَ الْمُجْرِمَ يَتَحَرَّكُ وَيُحَاوِلُ مَخَوَ الْبَصَمَاتِ.
20. أُلْقِيَ الْقَبْضُ عَلَيْهِ وَهُوَ يُحَاوِلُ دُخُولَ مَنْزِلِ رَنَا.

1. A black bag and a hand in Beirut River.
2. Water flooded homes due to black bags blocking the river.
3. He was the lead investigator on the case.
4. Because he was known for his integrity and not taking bribes.
5. He met her at university and they fell in love, but he had to leave university to help his family.
6. Because he didn't have a university degree and didn't have enough money.
7. Rana, the victim's wife.
8. She said they had a fight and he left home and never returned.
9. Through the details he provided in his call and his frequent calls to Rana.
10. He was the victim's friend but turned out to be Rana's lover.
11. She described the person who used to visit Rana.
12. A tall blond man who they said was Rana's brother.
13. Tall, blue eyes, blond hair, and had many birthmarks.
14. He announced a two-day investigation pause to draw out the criminal.
15. Ramy was in love with Rana and couldn't bear her being with someone else.
16. From the contradictions in her statements and her brother's story.
17. In Rana's house.
18. The fingerprints belonged to a third person, not Rana or her brother.
19. To make the criminal move and try to erase fingerprints.
20. He was caught trying to enter Rana's house.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ أظْهَرَ فَحْصُ البَصَمَاتِ أَنَّهَا لَيْسَتْ لِرْنَا أَوْ شَقِيقِهَا.
- _____ مُكَالَمَةً طَارِئَةً عَنْ كَيْسٍ أَسْوَدَ وَيَدٍ فِي نَهْرِ بَيْرُوتَ.
- _____ اكْتِشَافُ جُنَّةٍ مُقَطَّعَةٍ فِي النَّهْرِ بَعْدَ فَيْضَانِ المِيَاهِ عَلَى المَنَازِلِ.
- _____ اكْتِشَافُ سِلَاحِ الجَرِيمَةِ فِي مَنْزِلِ رْنَا لَكِنَّ البَصَمَاتِ لِشَخْصٍ ثَالِثٍ.
- _____ اكْتَشَفَ سَامِرٌ كَثْرَةَ الاتِّصَالَاتِ بَيْنَ رْنَا وَرَامِي.
- _____ وَصَفَتِ السَّيِّدَةُ صَبَاحُ الشَّخْصِ الَّذِي كَانَ يَزُورُ رْنَا.
- _____ نَشَرَ سَامِرٌ خَبَرَ إيقَافِ التَّحْقِيقِ وَأَلْقَى القَبْضَ عَلَى رَامِي أَثْنَاءَ مُحَاوَلَتِهِ دُخُولَ مَنْزِلِ رْنَا.
- _____ اتِّصَالٌ مِنْ رَامِي، صَدِيقِ القَتِيلِ، قَدَّمَ مَعْلُومَاتٍ عَنْ رْنَا وَشَقِيقِهَا.
- _____ تَوَلَّى سَامِرُ المَحَقِّقُ النَّزِيهَ القَضِيَّةَ.
- _____ الإِشْتِبَاهُ بِرْنَا، زَوْجَةِ القَتِيلِ، بَعْدَ إِفَادَتِهَا عَنْ مُغَادَرَةِ زَوْجِهَا إِثْرَ شَجَارٍ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 9 Fingerprint analysis showed they weren't Rana's or her brother's.
- 1 Emergency call about a black bag and hand in Beirut River.
- 2 Discovery of dismembered body in river after homes flooded.
- 7 Murder weapons found in Rana's house but fingerprints belonged to third person.
- 8 Samer discovered frequent calls between Rana and Ramy.
- 6 Mrs. Sabah described the person who visited Rana.
- 10 Samer announced investigation pause and caught Ramy entering Rana's house.
- 5 Ramy, victim's friend, called with information about Rana and her brother.
- 3 Samer, the honest investigator, took over the case.
- 4 Suspicion fell on Rana, victim's wife, after she said husband left after fight.

BOOK 26: HOW MUCH IS THE FISH?

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. أَيْنَ كَانَ مُحَمَّدٌ يَعِيشُ وَمَنْ كَانَ يَعِيشُ مَعَهُ فِي الْمَنْزِلِ؟
2. مَا الْمُسْكَلَةُ الَّتِي وَاجَّهَهَا مُحَمَّدٌ فِي كُلِّ عَمَلٍ؟
3. مَاذَا كَانَ يَفْعَلُ مُحَمَّدٌ عِنْدَمَا يَخْسِرُ عَمَلَهُ؟
4. لِمَاذَا فَتَحَ مُحَمَّدٌ كُشْكَ الطَّعَامِ؟
5. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ لِلْكُشْكِ الَّذِي فَتَحَهُ؟
6. مَاذَا فَعَلَ مُحَمَّدٌ بَعْدَ إِغْلَاقِ الْكُشْكِ؟
7. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَمَا بَدَأَ بِبَيْعِ السَّمَكِ؟
8. كَيْفَ بَدَأَ التَّغْيِيرُ فِي حَيَاةِ مُحَمَّدٍ؟
9. كَيْفَ تَعَامَلَ مُحَمَّدٌ مَعَ الَّذِينَ ظَلَمُوهُ؟
10. لِمَاذَا قَرَّرَ مُحَمَّدٌ مُسَاعَدَةَ أَبْنَاءِ الَّذِينَ آذَوْهُ؟
11. مَاذَا فَعَلَتْ زَوْجَةُ مُحَمَّدٍ عِنْدَمَا تَرَكَتْهُ؟
12. كَيْفَ كَانَ مَوْقِفُ مُحَمَّدٍ عِنْدَمَا عَادَتْ زَوْجَتُهُ؟
13. لِمَاذَا نَجَحَ مُحَمَّدٌ فِي النَّهَايَةِ؟
14. كَيْفَ عَامَلَ مُحَمَّدٌ النَّاسَ بَعْدَ أَنْ أَصْبَحَ غَنِيًّا؟
15. مَا الدَّرْسُ الْأَسَاسِيُّ مِنَ الْقِصَّةِ؟
16. مَا كَانَتْ مُشْكَلَةُ مُحَمَّدٍ مَعَ زَوْجَتِهِ؟
17. مَنْ سَاعَدَ مُحَمَّدًا فِي النَّهَايَةِ وَكَيْفَ؟
18. مَاذَا فَعَلَ مُحَمَّدٌ فِي نِهَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى بَائِعَ السَّمَكِ؟
19. كَيْفَ وَصِفَتْ طَرَابِلُسُ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
20. مَا الْحِكْمَةُ الَّتِي قَالَهَا مُحَمَّدٌ فِي نِهَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ؟

1. Where did Muhammad live and who lived with him?
2. What problem did Muhammad face in every job?
3. What would Muhammad do when he lost his job?
4. Why did Muhammad open a food kiosk?
5. What happened with the kiosk he opened?
6. What did Muhammad do after the kiosk closed?
7. What happened when he started selling fish?
8. How did the change in Muhammad's life begin?
9. How did Muhammad treat those who had wronged him?
10. Why did Muhammad decide to help the children of those who hurt him?
11. What did Muhammad's wife do when she left him?
12. What was Muhammad's response when his wife returned?
13. Why did Muhammad succeed in the end?
14. How did Muhammad treat people after becoming wealthy?
15. What was the main lesson of the story?
16. What was Muhammad's problem with his wife?
17. Who helped Muhammad in the end and how?
18. What did Muhammad do at the end of the story when he saw the fisherman?
19. How was Tripoli described in the story?
20. What wisdom did Muhammad share at the end of the story?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ يَعْيشُ فِي طَرَابُلُسَ مَعَ زَوْجَتِهِ وَأَوْلَادِهِ.
2. كَانُوا يُرِيدُونَ مِنْهُ أَنْ يَكْذِبَ وَيَغُشَّ وَهُوَ يَرْفُضُ.
3. كَانَ يَبْحَثُ عَنْ عَمَلٍ شَرِيفٍ آخَرَ بِكَرَامَةٍ.
4. حَتَّى لَا يُضْطَرَّ لِلْعَمَلِ عِنْدَ أَحَدٍ وَيُجْبَرَ عَلَى الْغِشِّ.
5. جَاءَتِ الشُّرْطَةُ وَأَغْلَقَتْهُ.
6. ذَهَبَ لِصَيْدِ السَّمَكِ مَعَ صَدِيقِهِ.
7. اِلْتَقَى بِمُدِيرِ شَرِكَةٍ وَأَعْطَاهُ عَمَلًا.
8. عِنْدَمَا كَانَ صَادِقًا مَعَ زَيْونَ وَلَمْ يَغُشَّهُ فِي السَّعْرِ.
9. سَاعَدَهُمْ وَلَمْ يَحْقِدْ عَلَيْهِمْ رَغْمَ مَا فَعَلُوهُ بِهِ.
10. لِأَنَّهُ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَكُونَ أَفْضَلَ مِنْهُمْ.
11. تَرَكَتُهُ عِنْدَمَا كَانَ فَقِيرًا وَذَهَبَتْ إِلَى أَهْلِهَا.
12. سَامَحَهَا فَقَطَّ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْأَوْلَادِ.
13. لِأَنَّهُ ظَلَّ أَمِينًا وَلَمْ يَتَنَازَلَ عَنْ مَبَادِيئِهِ.
14. عَامَلَهُمْ بِاحْتِرَامٍ وَسَاعَدَهُمْ رَغْمَ مَا فَعَلُوهُ بِهِ.
15. الصَّدَقُ وَالْكَرَامَةُ أَهَمُّ مِنَ الْمَالِ.
16. كَانَتْ تُرِيدُ الْمَالَ وَلَمْ تَكُنْ صَابِرَةً مَعَهُ.
17. مُدِيرُ الشَّرِكَةِ سَاعَدَهُ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى صِدْقَهُ.
18. أَعْطَاهُ فُرْصَةً عَمَلٍ كَمَا أُعْطِيََتْ لَهُ مِنْ قَبْلُ.
19. مَدِينَةٌ جَمِيلَةٌ لَكِنْ فِيهَا كَثِيرٌ مِنَ الْمَشَاكِلِ وَالْفَقْرِ.
20. مَنْ يَخْسِرُ نَفْسَهُ يَخْسِرُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ، وَمَنْ يَكْسِبُ نَفْسَهُ يَظِلُّ رَابِحًا.

1. He lived in Tripoli with his wife and children.
2. People wanted him to lie and cheat, which he refused to do.
3. He would look for another honest job with dignity.
4. So he wouldn't have to work for others and be forced to cheat.
5. The police came and shut it down.
6. He went fishing with his friend.
7. He met a company director who gave him a job.
8. When he was honest with a customer about the fish price.
9. He helped them and didn't hold grudges despite what they did to him.
10. Because he wanted to be better than them.
11. She left him when he was poor and went to her parents.
12. He forgave her only for the children's sake.
13. Because he remained honest and didn't compromise his principles.
14. He treated them with respect and helped them despite their past actions.
15. Honesty and dignity are more important than money.
16. She wanted money and wasn't patient with him.
17. The company director helped him when he saw his honesty.
18. He gave him a job opportunity like the one he had been given.
19. A beautiful city but with many problems and poverty.
20. "He who loses himself loses everything, and he who wins himself remains a winner."

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ ذَهَبَ لِصَيْدِ السَّمَكِ وَبَيْعِهِ عَلَى الشَّاطِئِ.
- _____ سَاعَدَ بَائِعَ سَمَكٍ آخَرَ كَمَا جَرَتْ مُسَاعَدَتُهُ مِنْ قَبْلُ.
- _____ اسْتَمَرَّ فِي عَمَلِهِ بِالشَّرِكَةِ وَأَصْبَحَ مُحْتَرَمًا مِنَ الْجَمِيعِ.
- _____ قَابَلَ مُدِيرَ شَرِكَةٍ وَأَصْبَحَ مُسَاعِدَهُ لِأَمَانَتِهِ فِي السَّعْرِ.
- _____ تَغَيَّرَتْ حَيَاتُهُ وَأَصْبَحَ لَدَيْهِ مَنَزِلٌ وَسَيَّارَةٌ وَعَمَلٌ جَيِّدٌ.
- _____ قَابَلَ مَنْ آذَوْهُ سَابِقًا وَسَاعَدَهُمْ بَدَلًا مِنَ الْإِنْتِقَامِ.
- _____ عَاشَ مُحَمَّدٌ فِي طَرَابُلُسَ مَعَ زَوْجَتِهِ وَأَوْلَادِهِ وَرَفَضَ الْعَمَلَ بِالْغِشِّ.
- _____ خَسِرَ كَثِيرًا مِنَ الْأَعْمَالِ لِرَفْضِهِ الْكَذِبَ وَالْغِشَّ.
- _____ عَادَتْ زَوْجَتُهُ بَعْدَ أَنْ أَصْبَحَ غَنِيًّا وَسَامَحَهَا مِنْ أَجْلِ الْأَوْلَادِ.
- _____ فَتَحَ كُشْكًَا لِلطَّعَامِ لَكِنَّ الشُّرْطَةَ أَغْلَقَتْهُ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 4 He went to fish and sell fish by the sea.
- 10 He helped another fisherman just as he had been helped before.
- 9 He continued working at the company and became respected by everyone.
- 5 He met a company director and became his assistant due to his honesty about prices.
- 6 His life changed and he got a house, car, and good job.
- 7 He met those who had wronged him and helped them instead of seeking revenge.
- 1 Muhammad lived in Tripoli with his wife and children and refused to work dishonestly.
- 2 He lost many jobs because he refused to lie and cheat.
- 8 His wife returned after he became wealthy and he forgave her for the children's sake.
- 3 He opened a food kiosk but the police shut it down.

BOOK 27: WHERE ARE WE GOING?

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. إِلَى أَيْنَ كَانَ عِيسَى وَعَائِلَتُهُ مُتَّجِهِينَ؟
2. كَيْفَ كَانَ الطَّقْسُ عِنْدَمَا غَادَرُوا؟
3. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ حَالَةُ زَوْجَتِهِ فِي السَّيَارَةِ؟
4. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ عِنْدَ نُقْطَةِ التَّفْتِيشِ؟
5. مَنْ كَانَ عَلَى الْحَاجِزِ وَمَاذَا طَلَبُوا مِنْهُ؟
6. لِمَاذَا كَانَ عَلَيْهِمُ الْإِنْتِظَارُ عِنْدَ الْحَاجِزِ؟
7. مَاذَا فَعَلَ عِيسَى عِنْدَمَا قَابَلَ أَبَا حُسَامٍ؟
8. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يَسْمَحُوا لِلنَّاسِ بِدُخُولِ الْمِنْطَقَةِ؟
9. مَا كَانَ السَّبَبُ الْحَقِيقِيُّ لَوُجُودِ الْمُخَيَّمِ؟
10. كَيْفَ سَاعَدَ أَبُو حُسَامٍ عِيسَى وَعَائِلَتَهُ؟
11. بِمَاذَا كَانَ يُفَكِّرُ عِيسَى بَعْدَ نَضْبِ الْخَيْمَةِ؟
12. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يُشَارِكْ عِيسَى أَفْكَارَهُ مَعَ أَحَدٍ؟
13. مَا كَانَ دَوْرُ الْمَدَنِيِّينَ فِي الْمُخَيَّمِ؟
14. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ حَالَةُ الْأَطْفَالِ عِنْدَمَا وَصَلُوا إِلَى الْخَيْمَةِ؟
15. مَاذَا قَالَتْ زَوْجَةُ عِيسَى عِنْدَمَا دَخَلُوا الْخَيْمَةَ؟
16. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ حَالَةُ عِيسَى النَّفْسِيَّةُ فِي نِهَايَةِ الْقِصَّةِ؟
17. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ عِيسَى التَّدْخِينَ؟
18. مَا كَانَ السُّؤَالُ الَّذِي يُلَاحِظُ عِيسَى وَعَائِلَتَهُ؟
19. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يَكُنِ الْمُهْجَرُونَ يَحْلُمُونَ؟
20. مَا كَانَ الشَّيْءُ الْوَحِيدُ الَّذِي كَانُوا مُتَأَكِّدِينَ مِنْهُ؟

1. Where were Issa and his family going?
2. How was the weather when they left?
3. What was his wife's state in the car?
4. What happened at the checkpoint?
5. Who was at the checkpoint and what did they ask of him?
6. Why did they have to wait at the checkpoint?
7. What did Issa do when he met Abu Hussam?
8. Why didn't they allow people to enter the area?
9. What was the real reason for the camp's existence?
10. How did Abu Hussam help Issa and his family?
11. What was Issa thinking after setting up the tent?
12. Why didn't Issa share his thoughts with anyone?
13. What was the role of civilians in the camp?
14. How were the children when they arrived at the tent?
15. What did Issa's wife say when they entered the tent?
16. What was Issa's psychological state at the end of the story?
17. Why couldn't Issa smoke?
18. What was the question that followed Issa and his family?
19. Why weren't the displaced people dreaming?
20. What was the only thing they were sure of?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. لَمْ يَكُنْ لَدَيْهِمْ وَجْهَةٌ مُحَدَّدَةٌ، وَلَكِنْ كَانُوا مُتَّجِهِينَ إِلَى مَنَاطِقٍ دَاعِشَ فِي الشَّرْقِ.
2. كَانَ الْبَرْدُ قَارِسًا جِدًّا.
3. كَانَتْ شَارِدَةً الدَّهْنِ وَلَا تَسْمَعُ شَيْئًا، وَفِي رَأْسِهَا فَقَطْ أَصْوَاتُ الْقَذَائِفِ وَالْإِنْفِجَارَاتِ.
4. أَوْقَفُوهُمْ عِنْدَ الْحَاجِزِ وَطَلَبُوا مِنْهُمْ الْأُورَاقَ الثُّبُوتِيَّةَ.
5. كَانَ هُنَاكَ رِجَالٌ يَرْتَدُونَ السَّوَادَ وَلَدَيْهِمْ لِحَى مُلَوْنَةٌ وَأَسْلِحَةٌ.
6. لِلتَّأَكُّدِ مِنْ هُوِيَّتِهِ وَخَلْقِيَّتِهِ.
7. نَصَبَ خَيْمَةً بِمُسَاعَدَةِ أَبِي حُسَامٍ وَتَحَدَّثَ مَعَهُ.
8. لِأَسْبَابٍ أُمْنِيَّةٍ حَسَبَ قَوْلِهِمْ.
9. كَانُوا يَسْتَخْدِمُونَ الْمَدَنِيِّينَ كدُرُوعٍ بَشَرِيَّةٍ.
10. سَاعَدَهُ فِي نَصَبِ الْخَيْمَةِ وَقَدَّمَ الطَّعَامَ لِعَائِلَتِهِ.
11. كَانَ يُفَكِّرُ فِي الْوَضْعِ وَكَيْفَ أَصْبَحُوا سِلْعَةً لِلْبَيْعِ.
12. لِأَنَّ سَنَوَاتِ الْحَرْبِ عَلَّمَتْهُ أَلَّا يُشَارِكَ أَفْكَارَهُ مَعَ أَحَدٍ.
13. كَانُوا دُرُوعًا بَشَرِيَّةً لِحِمَايَةِ الْحَوَاجِزِ مِنَ الْقُصْفِ.
14. كَانُوا سَعْدَاءَ وَيَتَجَادَلُونَ عَلَى أَمَاكِنِهِمْ فِي الْخَيْمَةِ.
15. قَالَتْ لَهُ إِنَّهَا مُسْتَعِدَّةٌ لِلذَّهَابِ مَعَهُ إِلَى آخِرِ الْعَالَمِ.
16. كَانَ مُتَعَبًا جِدًّا وَلَا يَسْتَطِيعُ الْحَرَكَةَ مِنْ مَكَانِهِ.
17. لِأَنَّ دَاعِشَ كَانَتْ تَقْطَعُ أَصَابِعَ الْمُدَحِّينَ.
18. "إِلَى أَيْنَ نَحْنُ ذَاهِبُونَ؟"
19. لِأَنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَكُونُوا يَنَامُونَ كَثِيرًا.
20. أَنَّ الثَّوْرَةَ قَدْ بَدَأَتْ، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَعْرِفُوا إِنْ كَانُوا سَيَرُونَ نِهَايَتَهَا.

1. They had no specific destination, but were heading to ISIS-controlled areas in the east.
2. It was bitterly cold.
3. She was absent-minded and couldn't hear anything, with only the sounds of shells and explosions in her head.
4. They were stopped at the checkpoint and asked for identification papers.
5. There were men wearing black with colored beards and weapons.
6. To verify his identity and background.
7. He set up a tent with Abu Hussam's help and talked with him.
8. For security reasons, according to what they said.
9. They were using civilians as human shields.
10. He helped set up the tent and provided food for his family.
11. He was thinking about the situation and how they had become commodities for sale.
12. Because years of war taught him not to share his thoughts with anyone.
13. They were human shields to protect the checkpoints from bombing.
14. They were happy and arguing about their places in the tent.
15. She told him she was ready to go with him to the end of the world.
16. He was very tired and couldn't move from his place.
17. Because ISIS would cut off smokers' fingers.
18. "Where are we going?"
19. Because they weren't sleeping much.
20. That the revolution had begun, but they didn't know if they would see its end.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ سَاعَدَ أَبُو حُسَامٍ عَيْسَى فِي نَضْبِ خَيْمَتِهِ.
- _____ فَرِحَتْ عَائِلَتُهُ عِنْدَمَا رَأَتْ الْخَيْمَةَ الْجَدِيدَةَ.
- _____ لَمْ يَسْمَحُوا لَهُمْ بِالْدُخُولِ وَأَصْبَحَ عَلَيْهِمُ الْإِنْتِظَارُ فِي الْمُخَيِّمِ.
- _____ فَهَمَّ أَنَّهُ لَا فَرْقَ بَيْنَ الْأَطْرَافِ الْمُتَحَارِبَةِ.
- _____ وَعَدَّتْهُ زَوْجَتُهُ بِأَنَّهَا سَتَبْقَى مَعَهُ إِلَى آخِرِ الْعَالَمِ.
- _____ نَامُوا فِي الْخَيْمَةِ وَهُمْ لَا يَعْرِفُونَ مَاذَا يَنْتَظِرُهُمْ غَدًا.
- _____ سَأَلُوا عَنْ أَوْرَاقِهِ الشُّبُوتِيَّةِ وَفَحَصَهَا الْأَمِيرُ.
- _____ هَرَبَ عَيْسَى وَعَائِلَتُهُ مِنَ الْقَصْفِ فِي سَيَارَتِهِ الْقَدِيمَةِ.
- _____ وَصَلُوا إِلَى حَاجِزٍ تَابِعٍ لِدَاعِشَ، حَيْثُ تَمَرَّكَزَ رِجَالٌ يَزِيدُونَ السَّوَادَ.
- _____ عَرَفَ عَيْسَى أَنَّ الْمُخَيِّمَ يُسْتَخْدَمُ كدُرُوعٍ بَشَرِيَّةٍ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 5 Abu Hussam helped Issa set up his tent.
- 8 His family was happy when they saw the new tent.
- 4 They weren't allowed to enter and had to wait in the camp.
- 7 He understood there was no difference between the warring factions.
- 9 His wife promised to stay with him until the end of the world.
- 10 They slept in the tent not knowing what tomorrow would bring.
- 3 They asked for his identification papers and the amir examined them.
- 1 Issa and his family fled from the bombing in his old car.
- 2 They arrived at an ISIS checkpoint where men dressed in black were stationed.
- 6 Issa discovered that the camp was being used as human shields.

BOOK 28: KHALIL AND THE MULTIVERSE

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. ما هُوَ عَمَلُ خَلِيلٍ؟
2. لِمَاذَا كَانَ خَلِيلٌ يَعْمَلُ فِي وَرَشَةِ الْحِدَادَةِ؟
3. ماذا كَانَتْ وَالِدَتُهُ تَقُولُ لَهُ دَائِمًا عَنِ الْعَمَلِ؟
4. كَيْفَ اسْتَيْقِظَ خَلِيلٌ فِي الْمَرَّةِ الْأُولَى وَمَاذَا رَأَى؟
5. كَيْفَ كَانَ شَكْلُ الْمَنْزِلِ فِي الْوَقَاعِ الثَّانِي؟
6. كَيْفَ كَانَ تَفَاعُلُ خَلِيلٍ فِي الْمَدْرَسَةِ فِي الْوَقَاعِ الْأَوَّلِ؟
7. ما كَانَ مَوْقِفُ الْمُعَلِّمِينَ وَالطُّلَّابِ مِنْ تَصَرُّفَاتِ خَلِيلٍ؟
8. لِمَاذَا رَفَضَ خَلِيلٌ مُسَاعَدَةَ أُخْتِهِ فِي وَاجِبَاتِهَا؟
9. كَيْفَ كَانَ شَكْلُ الْعَالَمِ فِي الْوَقَاعِ الثَّالِثِ؟
10. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ حَيَاةُ النَّاسِ فِي الْوَقَاعِ الثَّالِثِ؟
11. ما كَانَ دَوْرُ تَامِرٍ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
12. ماذا كَانَ يَفْعَلُ وَالِدُ خَلِيلٍ فِي الْوَقَاعِ الْأَوَّلِ؟
13. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ عِلَاقَةُ خَلِيلٍ مَعَ أُخْتِهِ؟
14. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يُرِدْ خَلِيلُ النَّوْمَ فِي آخِرِ اللَّيْلِ؟
15. ما الَّذِي جَعَلَ خَلِيلًا يَشُكُّ فِي انْتِقَالِهِ بَيْنَ الْوَقَائِعِ؟
16. كَيْفَ كَانَ مَوْقِفُ أُمِّ خَلِيلٍ مِنْ تَصَرُّفَاتِهِ؟
17. كَيْفَ كَانَتْ رَدَّةُ فِعْلٍ خَلِيلٍ عِنْدَمَا رَأَى وَالِدَهُ فِي الْوَقَاعِ الْأَوَّلِ؟
18. ماذا كَانَ يَحْدُثُ لِخَلِيلٍ أَثْنَاءَ النَّوْمِ؟
19. لِمَاذَا لَمْ يُخْبِرْ خَلِيلٌ أَهْلَهُ عَمَّا يَحْدُثُ لَهُ؟
20. كَيْفَ انْتَهَتْ الْقِصَّةُ؟

1. What was Khalil's job?
2. Why did Khalil work at the blacksmith shop?
3. What did his mother always tell him about work?
4. How did Khalil wake up the first time and what did he see?
5. What did the house look like in the second reality?
6. How did Khalil interact at school in the first reality?
7. What was the teachers' and students' reaction to Khalil's behavior?
8. Why didn't Khalil want to help his sister with homework?
9. What did the world look like in the third reality?
10. How did people live in the third reality?
11. What was Tamer's role in the story?
12. What was Khalil's father doing in the first reality?
13. What was Khalil's relationship with his sister like?
14. Why didn't Khalil want to sleep late at night?
15. What made Khalil suspect he was moving between realities?
16. What was his mother's reaction to his behavior?
17. How did Khalil react when he saw his father in the first reality?
18. What happened to Khalil during sleep?
19. Why didn't Khalil tell his family what was happening to him?
20. How did the story end?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ يَعْمَلُ فِي وَرْشَةِ حَدَادَةٍ.
2. لِأَنَّهُ الْعَمَلُ الْوَحِيدُ الْمُنَاحُ.
3. "هَذَا أَفْضَلُ لَكَ مِنْ أَنْ تَبْقَى بِلا عَمَلٍ."
4. اسْتَنْقِظَ وَوَجَدَ وَالِدَهُ حَيًّا وَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ طَبِيعِيٍّ فِي الْمَنْزِلِ.
5. كَانَ نِصْفُ الْمَنْزِلِ مُدَمَّرًا، وَالتَّوَافُذُ مِنَ الْوَرَقِ الْمُقَوَّى، وَالسَّقْفُ مُحْتَرِقٌ.
6. كَانَ نَشِيطًا جَدًّا وَيُشَارِكُ فِي الدُّرُوسِ، خَاصَّةً فِي الرِّيَاضِيَّاتِ.
7. اسْتَغْرَبُوا تَصَرُّفَاتِهِ لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ مُخْتَلِفَةً عَنِ الْمُعْتَادِ.
8. لِأَنَّهُ لَا يُرِيدُ الْإِبْتِعَادَ عَنِ وَالِدِهِ.
9. كَانَتْ هُنَاكَ أَقْنَعُهُ غَازٍ وَظُرُوفُ مَعِيشَةٍ صَعْبَةٍ.
10. كَانُوا يَعِيشُونَ تَحْتَ الْأَرْضِ وَخَائِفِينَ مِنَ الْهَوَاءِ وَالطَّعَامِ الْمُلَوَّثِ.
11. كَانَ الشَّخْصَ الْوَحِيدَ الَّذِي يَمْلِكُ سَيَّارَةً وَيَذْهَبُ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ.
12. كَانَ مَوْجُودًا وَيَعِيشُ مَعَ الْعَائِلَةِ بِشَكْلِ طَبِيعِيٍّ.
13. كَانَ يَهْتَمُّ بِهَا وَيُسَاعِدُهَا وَيُوصِلُهَا مِنَ الْمَدْرَسَةِ.
14. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ خَائِفًا مِنْ أَنْ يَسْتَنْقِظَ فِي وَاقِعٍ آخَرَ.
15. الْجُرْحُ الَّذِي ظَهَرَ فِي يَدِهِ وَكَانَ مَوْجُودًا فِي كُلِّ الْوَقَائِعِ.
16. كَانَتْ قَلِقَةً عَلَيْهِ وَمَلَا حِظَةً أَنَّ هُنَاكَ شَيْئًا غَرِيبًا.
17. رَكَضَ وَعَانَقَهُ وَلَمْ يُصَدِّقْ أَنَّهُ يَرَاهُ.
18. كَانَ يَنْتَقِلُ مِنْ وَاقِعٍ إِلَى وَاقِعٍ آخَرَ.
19. لِأَنَّهُ خَافَ أَلَّا يُصَدِّقُوهُ وَيَظُنُّوهُ مَجْنُونًا.
20. قَرَّرَ أَنْ يَتَقَبَّلَ الْوَاقِعَ الَّذِي هُوَ فِيهِ وَيَعِيشَهُ.

1. He worked in a blacksmith shop.
2. Because it was the only work available.
3. "It's better than doing nothing."
4. He woke up to find his father alive and everything normal at home.
5. Half the house was destroyed, windows were cardboard, and the ceiling was burned.
6. He was very active and participated in lessons, especially mathematics.
7. They were surprised by his behavior because it was different than usual.
8. Because he didn't want to be away from his father.
9. There were gas masks and difficult living conditions.
10. They lived underground, afraid of contaminated air and food.
11. He was the only person who owned a car and went to the city.
12. He was present and living normally with the family.
13. He cared for her, helped her, and accompanied her from school.
14. Because he was afraid of waking up in another reality.
15. The wound that appeared on his arm and was present in all realities.
16. She was worried about him and noticed something was strange.
17. He ran and hugged him, not believing he was seeing him.
18. He would move from one reality to another.
19. Because he feared they wouldn't believe him and would think he was crazy.
20. He decided to accept and live in the reality he was in.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ كَانَ خَلِيلٌ يَعْمَلُ فِي وَرْشَةٍ حَدَادَةٍ لِعَدَمِ تَوَفُّرِ عَمَلٍ آخَرَ.
- _____ نَامَ رَغْمًا عَنْهُ وَعَادَ إِلَى وَاقِعِ الْحَرْبِ.
- _____ عَلِمَ مِنْ وَالِدَتِهِ أَنَّ وَالِدَهُ يَخْرُجُ لِحَلْبِ الطَّعَامِ وَالْمَاءِ النَّظِيفِ.
- _____ قَرَّرَ تَقْبُلَ الْوَاقِعِ الَّذِي هُوَ فِيهِ وَالْعِيشَ فِيهِ.
- _____ عَادَ إِلَى الْمَنْزِلِ وَقَضَى وَقْتًا مَعَ وَالِدِهِ وَعَائِلَتِهِ.
- _____ نَامَ وَاسْتَيْقَظَ فِي وَاقِعٍ آخَرَ، حَيْثُ الْعَالَمُ فِي حَرْبٍ وَيَزِيدُونَ أَفْنِيعَةَ الْغَازِ.
- _____ ذَهَبَ إِلَى الْمَدْرَسَةِ وَكَانَ، عَلَى غَيْرِ عَادَتِهِ، نَشِيطًا وَمُخْتَلِفًا.
- _____ نَامَ وَاسْتَيْقَظَ فِي وَاقِعٍ جَدِيدٍ، حَيْثُ وَالِدُهُ حَيٌّ وَالْمَنْزِلُ طَبِيعِيٌّ.
- _____ نَامَ مَرَّةً أُخْرَى وَعَادَ إِلَى الْوَاقِعِ الْأَوَّلِ مَعَ وَالِدِهِ.
- _____ حَاوَلَ أَلَّا يَنَامَ خَوْفًا مِنَ الْإِنْتِقَالِ إِلَى وَاقِعٍ آخَرَ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 1 Khalil worked in a blacksmith shop due to lack of other work.
- 9 He fell asleep against his will and returned to war reality.
- 6 He learned from his mother that his father goes out to get clean food and water.
- 10 He decided to accept and live in the reality he was in.
- 4 He returned home and spent time with his father and family.
- 5 He slept and woke in another reality where world was at war with gas masks.
- 3 He went to school and was unusually active and different.
- 2 He slept and woke up in a new reality where his father was alive and their house was normal.
- 7 He slept again and returned to first reality with his father.
- 8 He tried not to sleep fearing transition to another reality.

BOOK 29: UNDER THE ALMOND TREE

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. مَنْ كَانَ يَسْكُنُ تَحْتَ شَجَرَةِ اللُّوزِ؟
2. مَاذَا كَانَتْ مُشْكِلَةً لَنَا؟
3. مَاذَا كَانَ حُلْمُ بَارِي؟
4. كَيْفَ كَانَ أَبُو لَنَا يَكْسِبُ رِزْقَهُ؟
5. لِمَاذَا اسْتَدَانَ أَبُو لَنَا مِنْ مَسْئُولِ الْقَرْيَةِ؟
6. مَاذَا كَانَ شَرْطُ مَسْئُولِ الْقَرْيَةِ لِإِعْطَاءِ الْمَالِ؟
7. لِمَاذَا ذَهَبَ أَبُو لَنَا إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ؟
8. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ مَعَ أَبِي لَنَا فِي الْمَدِينَةِ؟
9. مَنْ هُوَ أَبُو يَامِنٍ وَمَا دَوْرُهُ فِي الْقِصَّةِ؟
10. كَيْفَ اكْتَشَفَ أَبُو لَنَا مَكَانَ الْكَثْرِ؟
11. مَا هُوَ الْحُلْمُ الَّذِي رَأَاهُ أَبُو لَنَا؟
12. لِمَاذَا قَرَّرَ أَبُو لَنَا بَيْعَ كَلْبَتِهِ؟
13. مَاذَا قَالَ الطَّبِيبُ عَنْ عَمَلِيَّةِ الْكَلْبَةِ؟
14. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ بَعْدَ أَنْ وَجَدُوا الْكَثْرَ؟
15. مَاذَا حَدَّثَ مَعَ بَارِي بَعْدَ خَمْسِ سَنَوَاتٍ؟
16. مَاذَا قَالَتْ بَارِي فِي حَفْلِ التَّخْرِجِ؟
17. مَا هِيَ النَّصِيحَةُ الَّتِي قَدَّمَهَا أَبُو لَنَا لِبَنَّتَيْهِ؟
18. كَيْفَ كَانَ وَضْعُ الْعَائِلَةِ فِي الْبَدَايَةِ؟
19. لِمَاذَا رَفَضَ أَبُو لَنَا حُضُورَ حَفْلِ تَخْرِجِ بَارِي فِي الْبَدَايَةِ؟
20. مَا هُوَ الْمَغْزَى الْأَسَاسِيُّ مِنَ الْقِصَّةِ؟

1. Who lived under the almond tree?
2. What was Lina's problem?
3. What was Bari's dream?
4. How did Abu Lina earn his living?
5. Why did Abu Lina borrow money from the village head?
6. What was the village head's condition for giving the money?
7. Why did Abu Lina go to the city?
8. What happened with Abu Lina in the city?
9. Who was Abu Yamen and what was his role in the story?
10. How did Abu Lina discover the location of the treasure?
11. What was the dream Abu Lina saw?
12. Why did Abu Lina decide to sell his kidney?
13. What did the doctor say about the kidney operation?
14. What happened after they found the treasure?
15. What happened to Bari after five years?
16. What did Bari say at her graduation ceremony?
17. What was the advice Abu Lina gave to his daughters?
18. What was the family's situation at the beginning?
19. Why did Abu Lina initially refuse to attend Bari's graduation?
20. What was the main moral of the story?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. أبو لينا وابنتاه لينا وباري.
2. لم يرغب أحد في الزواج منها لأنها من عائلة فقيرة ولم تدرس في الجامعة.
3. أرادت أن تصبح طبيبة وتدرس في كلية الطب.
4. كان لديه عربة يبيع فيها حاجيات منزلية.
5. ليدفع تكاليف عمليته باري.
6. أن تزوج لينا ابنه إذا لم يستطع إعادة المال.
7. رأى في حلمه أنه يجب أن يذهب إلى المدينة ليجد كثرًا.
8. تعرّف على أبي يامن وقرّر بيع كنيته للسيد نظمي.
9. رجل حكيم ساعد أبا لينا وكان يرى نفس الحلم عن الكثر.
10. من خلال قصة الحلم التي حكاها له أبو يامن.
11. رأى شخصًا يرتدي ثيابًا بيضاء يقول له اذهب إلى المدينة ستجد كثرًا.
12. ليؤمن مستقبل بناته ويسدد دين مسؤول القرية.
13. قال إن هناك احتمالاً أن يموت لأنه كبير وجسده ضعيف.
14. أعادوا المال لمسؤول القرية، وأجرت باري العملية، وتزوجت لينا ممن تحب.
15. تخرّجت الأولى على دفعتها في كلية الطب.
16. تحدّثت عن تضحية والدها وقدمت نصيحة للجميع بأن يقدروا آبائهم.
17. أن الإنسان الطيب الذي لديه حلم يجب أن يسعى لتحقيقه.
18. كانوا فقراء جدًا ولم يكن لديهم مال.
19. خاف أن يتنمر الناس على باري لأن والدها من القرية.
20. أن الأب يضحى بكل شيء من أجل أولاده وسعادتهم.

1. Abu Lina and his daughters Lina and Bari.
2. No one wanted to marry her because she was from a poor family and hadn't attended university.
3. She wanted to become a doctor and study at medical school.
4. He had a pushcart where he sold household items.
5. To pay for Bari's surgery.
6. That Lina would marry his son if Abu Lina couldn't repay the money.
7. He saw a dream telling him to go to the city to find a treasure.
8. He met Abu Yamen and decided to sell his kidney to Mr. Nazmi.
9. A wise man who helped Abu Lina and had been seeing the same dream about the treasure.
10. Through the dream story that Abu Yamen told him.
11. A person wearing white told him to go to the city where he would find a treasure.
12. To secure his daughters' future and repay the village head's debt.
13. He said there was a chance Abu Lina could die because he was old and his body was weak.
14. They repaid the village head, Bari had her surgery, and Lina married the man she loved.
15. She graduated top of her class from medical school.
16. She spoke about her father's sacrifice and advised everyone to cherish their fathers.
17. That a good person with a dream should pursue it and make it come true.
18. They were very poor and had no money.
19. He feared people would look down on Bari because her father was from the village.
20. That a father sacrifices everything for his children's happiness.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

_____ اِسْتَدَانَ أَبُو لَيْنَا مِنْ مَسْئُولِ الْقَرْيَةِ بِشَرْطِ زَوَاجِ لَيْنَا مِنْ ابْنِهِ إِذَا لَمْ يُعِدِ الْمَالَ.

_____ قَابَلَ أَبَا يَامِنْ وَقَرَّرَ بَيْعَ كُلِّيَّتِهِ لِلْسَّيِّدِ نَظْمِي مُقَابِلَ كَيْلَوٍ مِنَ الذَّهَبِ.

_____ عَادَ أَبُو لَيْنَا إِلَى الْقَرْيَةِ وَحَفَرَ تَحْتَ الشَّجَرَةِ وَوَجَدَ الْكَزْرَ.

_____ أَصِيبَتْ بَارِي بِحُرُوقٍ فِي وَجْهِهَا مِنْ حَرِيقٍ فِي الْبَيْتِ وَأَصْبَحَتْ بِحَاجَةٍ إِلَى عَمَلِيَّةٍ.

_____ لَمْ يَزْغَبْ أَحَدٌ فِي الزَّوْاجِ مِنْ لَيْنَا وَكَانَ حُلْمُ بَارِي أَنْ تُصْبِحَ طَبِيبَةً.

_____ أَعَادَ الْمَالَ لِمَسْئُولِ الْقَرْيَةِ وَأَجَرَتْ بَارِي الْعَمَلِيَّةَ وَتَزَوَّجَتْ لَيْنَا مِنْ تُحْبٍ.

_____ رَأَى أَبُو لَيْنَا حُلْمًا بِأَنْ يَذْهَبَ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ وَقَرَّرَ الذَّهَابَ.

_____ حَكَى أَبُو يَامِنْ عَنْ حُلْمِهِ عَنِ الْكَزْرِ تَحْتَ شَجَرَةِ اللَّوْزِ.

_____ عَاشَ أَبُو لَيْنَا مَعَ ابْنَتَيْهِ لَيْنَا وَبَارِي فِي بَيْتٍ صَغِيرٍ تَحْتَ شَجَرَةِ اللَّوْزِ.

_____ تَخَرَّجَتْ بَارِي الْأُولَى مِنْ كُلِّيَّةِ الطَّبِّ وَكَرَّمَتْ وَالِدَهَا بِخِطَابٍ مُؤَثِّرٍ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 4 Abu Lina borrowed money from the village head on condition that Lina would marry his son if he couldn't repay.
- 6 He met Abu Yamen and decided to sell his kidney to Mr. Nazmi for a kilo of gold.
- 8 Abu Lina returned to the village, dug under the tree, and found the treasure.
- 3 Bari got burns on her face from a house fire and needed surgery.
- 2 No one wanted to marry Lina, and Bari's dream was to become a doctor.
- 9 He repaid the village head, Bari had her surgery, and Lina married the man she loved.
- 5 Abu Lina saw a dream about going to the city and decided to go.
- 7 Abu Yamen told about his dream of treasure under the almond tree.
- 1 Abu Lina lived with his daughters Lina and Bari in a small house under an almond tree.
- 10 Bari graduated first in her medical class and honored her father with a moving speech.

BOOK 30: DEAR UNCLE JASSIM

COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. ما هي مهنة عماد وزوجته أحلام؟
2. كيف كان وضع الكهرباء في المدينة؟
3. ما هو موضوع درس التعبير؟
4. كيف كانت ردة فعل الطلاب على الموضوع؟
5. ماذا طلب ديبو من المعلم عماد؟
6. كيف شرح المعلم عماد معنى "أحنته"؟
7. لماذا لم يستطع عماد تصديق أوراقه؟
8. ما الذي كان يريد عماد أن يفعله بأوراقه؟
9. كيف كان وضع المواصلات في المدينة؟
10. ماذا كانت زوجة عماد تفعل عندما عاد إلى المنزل؟
11. كم كان سعر الدجاج في القصة؟
12. ما هو الخبر الرئيسي في التلفاز؟
13. لماذا كان عماد يضحك وهو يصحح دفاتر الطلاب؟
14. ماذا كتب عماد بقلم التصحيح الأحمر؟
15. كيف كان وضع الخدمات الحكومية؟
16. ماذا كان يريد ابن عم عماد أن يفعل له؟
17. ما هي العبارة الأخيرة التي كتبتها عماد؟
18. لماذا كانت أحلام واقفة في طابور الخبر؟
19. ما كان موقف عماد من الهجرة قبل خمس سنوات؟
20. كم كانت تكلفة الهجرة عن طريق تركيا؟

1. What were Emad and his wife Ahlam's jobs?
2. What was the electricity situation in the city?
3. What was the topic of the writing assignment?
4. How did the students react to the writing assignment?
5. What did Debo ask Teacher Emad?
6. How did Teacher Emad explain the meaning of "urge him"?
7. Why couldn't Emad authenticate his papers?
8. What did Emad want to do with his papers?
9. What was the transportation situation in the city?
10. What was Emad's wife doing when he returned home?
11. How much did chicken cost in the story?
12. What was the main news on TV?
13. Why was Emad laughing while grading the students' notebooks?
14. What did Emad write with the red correction pen?
15. What was the situation with government services?
16. What did Emad's cousin want to do for him?
17. What was the final phrase that Emad wrote?
18. Why was Ahlam standing in the bread line?
19. What was Emad's position on emigration five years ago?
20. How much did emigration via Turkey cost?

ANSWERS TO THE COMPREHENSION QUESTIONS

1. كَانَ عِمَادُ مُدَرِّسًا فِي مَدْرَسَةٍ ابْتِدَائِيَّةٍ وَرَوْجَتُهُ مَوْظَفَةً فِي قِسْمِ الخَدَمَاتِ الفَنِّيَّةِ.
2. كَانَتْ الكَهْرْبَاءُ تَنْقَطِعُ أَرْبَعَ سَاعَاتٍ وَتَعْمَلُ أَرْبَعَ سَاعَاتٍ.
3. رِسَالَةٌ لِعَمِّ مُهَاجِرٍ لِيَعُودَ إِلَى الْوَطَنِ.
4. نَظَرَ الطُّلَابُ إِلَى الْمُعَلِّمِ بِاسْتِغْرَابٍ وَلَمْ يُصَدِّقُوا مَا طَلَبَهُ مِنْهُمْ.
5. سَأَلَهُ عَنْ مَعْنَى كَلِمَةِ "أَحْنُهُ".
6. شَرَحَ لَهُ أَنَّ يَقُولَ إِنَّ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ عَلَى مَا يُرَامُ وَالْكَهْرْبَاءُ ٢٤ سَاعَةً وَالْإِنْتَرْنُتُ رَخِيسٌ.
7. لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ هُنَاكَ طَابُورٌ طَوِيلٌ وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَدَيْهِ وَقْتُ كَافٍ.
8. أَرَادَ تَصْدِيقَهَا وَإِرْسَالَهَا إِلَى ابْنِ عَمِّهِ فِي أَلْمَانِيَا.
9. يَجِبُ أَنْ يَكُونَ الشَّخْصُ مُصَارِعًا حَتَّى يَتِمَكَّنَ مِنْ رُكُوبِ المَوَاصِلَاتِ.
10. كَانَتْ تَضَعُ الغَسِيلَ وَتَكْوِي المَلَابِسَ.
11. كَانَ سِعْرُهُ خَمْسَةَ آلَافٍ لِيْرَةٍ.
12. كَانَ عَنْ مُؤْتَمَرٍ عَوْدَةٍ اللَّاجِئِينَ إِلَى الْوَطَنِ.
13. لِأَنَّهُ رَأَى كَيْفَ وَصَفَ الطُّلَابُ الْوَضْعَ فِي الْبَلَدِ بِطَرِيقَةٍ سَاخِرَةٍ.
14. كَتَبَ رِسَالَةً إِلَى الْعَمِّ جَاسِمٍ.
15. لَا شَيْءَ كَانَ يَعْمَلُ بِدُونِ وَاسِطَةٍ.
16. أَرَادَ أَنْ يُسَاعِدَهُ فِي الْحُصُولِ عَلَى تَأْشِيرَةِ شِنْغَنِ.
17. "عِشْ أَيْتِمَا تُرْزَقُ، وَعِشْ هَانِئًا أَنْتَ وَأَوْلَادُكَ."
18. لِتَأْمِينِ الْخُبْزِ لِأُسْبُوعٍ كَامِلٍ.
19. كَانَ مُتَمَسِّكًا بِالْوَطَنِ وَلَا يُرِيدُ الْهَجْرَةَ.
20. كَانَتْ بَيْنَ أَلْفِي وَثَلَاثَةِ آلَافٍ يُوْرُو.

1. Emad was a primary school teacher and his wife was an employee in technical services.
2. It was cut off for 4 hours and on for 4 hours.
3. A letter to an emigrant uncle encouraging him to return home.
4. They looked at the teacher strangely and couldn't believe what he was asking of them.
5. He asked about the meaning of the word "urge him."
6. He explained it means to say everything is good, electricity is 24 hours, and internet is cheap.
7. Because there was a long queue and he didn't have enough time.
8. He wanted to authenticate them and send them to his cousin in Germany.
9. One had to be a wrestler to be able to use public transportation.
10. She was doing laundry and ironing clothes.
11. It cost 5000 lira.
12. It was about a conference on refugees returning to the homeland.
13. Because he saw how the students described the country's situation sarcastically.
14. He wrote a letter to Uncle Jasim.
15. Nothing worked without connections.
16. He wanted to help him get a Schengen visa.
17. "Stay wherever you can make a living, and live happily with your children."
18. To secure bread for a whole week.
19. He was attached to his homeland and didn't want to emigrate.
20. It was between 2000 and 3000 euros.

SUMMARY

Read the scrambled summary of the story below. Write the correct number (1–10) in the blank next to each event to show the proper sequence.

- _____ حاولَ تَصْدِيقَ أَوْراقِهِ لَكِنَّهُ لَمْ يَسْتَطِعْ بِسَبَبِ الطَّابُورِ الطَّوِيلِ.
- _____ عاشَ عِمادٌ وَزَوْجَتُهُ أَحْلَامُ حَيَاةً بَسِيطَةً فِي دِمَشْقَ، هُوَ مُدَرِّسٌ وَهِيَ مُوَظَّفَةٌ.
- _____ هاجَرَ ابْنُ عَمِّهِ إِلَى أَلْمَانِيَا كَكَثِيرِينَ، لَكِنَّهُ رَفَضَ الْهَجْرَةَ.
- _____ عادَ إِلَى الْمَنْزِلِ مُتَعَبًا وَوَجَدَ زَوْجَتَهُ قَدْ أَحْضَرَتِ الْخُبْزَ.
- _____ كَتَبَ رِسَالَةً عَلَى دَفْتَرٍ دِيبُو يَقُولُ فِيهَا إِنَّ الْغِنَى فِي الْغُرْبَةِ أَفْضَلُ مِنَ الْفَقْرِ فِي الْوَطَنِ.
- _____ أَعْطَى طُلَّابُهُ دَرَسًا فِي التَّعْبِيرِ عَنِ الْعَمِّ الْمُهَاجِرِ.
- _____ صَحَّحَ دَفَاتِرَ الطُّلَّابِ وَضَحِكَ مِنْ إِجاباتِهِمْ.
- _____ شاهَدَ أَخْبَارَ عَوْدَةِ اللَّاجِئِينَ عَلَى التَّلْفَازِ.
- _____ طَلَبَ مُساعِدَةَ ابْنِ عَمِّهِ فِي أَلْمَانِيَا لِلْحُصُولِ عَلَى تَأْشِيرَةٍ.
- _____ بَعْدَ خَمْسِ سَنَوَاتٍ، ساءَ الْوَضْعُ وَقَرَّرَ الْهَجْرَةَ.

KEY TO THE SUMMARY

- 6 He tried to authenticate his papers but couldn't due to the long queue.
- 1 Emad and his wife Ahlam lived a simple life in Damascus, he as a teacher and she as an employee.
- 2 His cousin emigrated to Germany like many others, but he refused to emigrate.
- 7 He returned home tired and found his wife had brought bread.
- 10 He wrote a letter in Debo's notebook saying wealth living abroad is better than poverty in the homeland.
- 5 He gave his students a writing assignment about the emigrant uncle.
- 9 He corrected the students' notebooks and laughed at their answers.
- 8 He watched news about refugees returning on TV.
- 4 He asked his cousin in Germany for help getting a visa.
- 3 After five years, conditions worsened and he decided to emigrate.

MODERN STANDARD ARABIC READERS SERIES

www.lingualism.com/msar

